Gc
929.2
Sp830ls
1686778

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01393 5215

Charles Springer of Cranehook-on-the-Delaware

His Descendants and Allied Families

By

JESSIE EVELYN SPRINGER

Gift '65
Courtland B. Springer

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

1686778

For help on Springer research grateful acknowledgment is extended to Mrs. Courtland B. Springer of Upper Darby, Pennsylvania, Mrs. Louise Eddleman, Springfield, Kentucky, Mable Warner Milligan, Indianapolis, now deceased; the allied families, Gary Edward Young; John McKendree Springer, now deceased; Thomas Oglesby Springer and Lucinda Irwin, deceased; and Mary, Raymond and Theora Hahn. Much material has been secured from genealogies previously published on the Benedicts, Saffords, Bontecous, and others, brought down to date by correspondence or interviews with Cora Taintor Brown, Springfield, Illinois; Evelyn Safford Dew, Newark, Delaware; Isabell Gillham Crowder Helgevold, Chicago; John Harris Watts, Grand Junction, Iowa, and Glenn L. Head, Springfield, Illinois

Xeroxed - 1973

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019

https://archive.org/details/charlesspringero00spri

Charles Springer of Cranehook-on-the-Delaware
His Descendants and Allied Families
by
Jessie Evelyn Springer

OUR HERITAGE

FORWORD

Sarah John English has said "Genealogy, or the history of families, is not a service to the past generations, or a glorification of the dead, but a service to the living, and to coming generations." A study of those who gave us life can help us understand what makes us tick, and help us tolerate ourselves and each other.

As this is the story of the heritage of four Springer sisters - Mary Springer Jackson, Florence Springer Volk, Carolyn Springer Dalton, and Jessie Springer, spinster, it seems best, to the writer, after much deliberation, and some trial and error, to begin with the Springer line, introducing the other ancestral lines at the appropriate places; but like the original plan, to begin with the immediate ancestors and work back to where the immigrant ancestor came to this country, it has its difficulties, too, chiefly involved with the bewildering habit the early families had of duplicating names in many generations, often with no dates of birth, death, and marriage; the fact that the early census records paid scant attention to spelling, and the dividing of counties since colonial days has made it difficult to locate the families in some cases.

The information has been secured through interviews with relatives, from local histories, from records kept in family Bibles and church records, census records, state archives, and much help from various cousins, and is as correct as the sources.

Many people have expressed the fear that if they investigate the heritage that is theirs they may find somebody hanging on the family tree. I have found no comments in my research to cause embarrassment and much

to love, and where there are public records about our ancestors by their contemporaries, the tone has been respectful or commendatory, in spite of the fact that there were positive characters among them who must have had enemies. Evidently their virtues out weighed their faults.

It remains for us, their legacy to the world, to pass on the same kind of record.

Edwardsville, Illinois, September 28, 1959

Jessie Evelyn Springer

CHARLES SPRINGER
OF
CRANEHOOK-ON-THE-DELAWARE

HIS DESCENDANTS AND ALLIED FAMILIES

INDEX

		Page
I.	Charles I and Maria Hendrickson	1
II.	Charles II and Margareta Robinson	29
III.	Charles Springer III and Susannah Seeds	39
IV.	Revolutionary War Records. Charles and John Springer	49
V.	John Springer I, Sarah Ann Butler and Elizabeth Ingram	53
VI.	John Springer II, Susan Sage and Elizabeth Byrd	67
VII.	William McKendree Thompson Springer and Margaret Barber	125
VIII.	Thomas Wentworth Springer and Florence Benedict	137
IX.	Charles Laurens Benedict and Julia Lusk	167

INDEX

		Page
X.	Early Benedicts and Allied Families in New England	183
XI.	Later Benedicts and Allied Families	205
XII.	Safford and Allied Families	217
XIII.	Early Lusks in the East	233
	Pioneer Lusks in the West	236
XIV.	The Gillham Family in America	271
XV.	Early Heads and Allied Families	289
	Henry Head and Descendants in Illinois	298
XVI.	Ancestors in the Carolinas	315

I

CHARLES SPRINGER
and
MARIA HENDRICKSDOTTER

The first of our Springer ancestors to arrive on the shores of America had no intention of founding a family in a new world.

He was Charles, or in Swedish, Karl Christophersson Springer, of Stockholm, Sweden. His father, Christopher Springer, was an official at the Swedish court, and in addition to other duties in financial lines, he drew a salary as a musician. He was a naturalized Swede, although he was originally German. He was married three times, first to Alma Dorothea Jacobie, by whom he had a son, Lorentz; second to Henrietta Stulcenrauch, by whom he had a daughter, Christina, who lived in Riga, now in the Russian zone. The third wife was Beata Salina, the eldest daughter of Dr. Baltzar Salinus, court physician to King Carl X. The family home was opposite the east gate of the Sancta Clara Lutheran Church, which the family attended. Christopher bought this property in 1657, and Lorentz, the eldest son, lived there until his death, and is buried in Sancta Clara churchyard.

Concerning Charles as a child and school boy in Stockholm, history is silent, but there are records that show that for his higher education, he was sent first to Riga, where he may have lived with his half-sister, Christina. . By the time he was eighteen, arrangements had been made for him to go to Johan Leyonberg, Sweden's minister in London, and to live in Leyonberg's home. What happened there is told in a letter to his mother, dated June 1, 1693, from "Pennsellvania on the Delaware River".

> "When I was in London, and was of a mind to journey home to Sweden. . . having learned the English speech and writing and reading. . . . . I was kidnapped and against my will taken on board an English ship, carried to Virginia, and sold off like a farm animal . . . . and held in very slavery for five years together.

"My work was unspeakable. In the summer it was extra ordinary hot during the day, and my work was mostly in the winter, clearing land and cutting down the forest and making it ready for planting Tobacco and the Indian grain (corn) in the summer. I had a very hard master. But now - to God be praise, honor, and glory! - I have overcome it all.

"When I had faithfully served out my time I heard, accidentally, that there were Swedes at Delaware River, in Pennsellvania . . . . and . . . . I made that difficult journey of about four hundred miles. And when I got there I beheld the Old Swedes, and they received me very kindly."

The year of his kidnapping was 1678, and allowing five years of servitude, the approximate year when he reached the colony on the Delaware was 1683 or 1684. but the date is narrowed by his statement in the same letter that when he had been there about a year and a half, he had married Maria Hindrichsdotter (Hendrickson) on December 27, 1685. His time may have been up late in 1683; and at that period there were no roads through the forests, only foot trails, which doubtless made the journey of four hundred miles an arduous one.

He says further that he had bought two plantations, and had crops and livestock which provided him and his family - three little girls at the time he wrote, with a fourth child on the way - with a good living; and that he was the reader in the Swedish congregation,

---

References: "Cranehook on the Delaware", Jeanette Eckman, for the Delaware Swedish Colonial Society.

Documents in the possession of Mrs. Courtland B. Springer, Upper Darby, Pennsylvania.

which had no pastor. He said he read from the Scriptures, and from a book of Swedish sermons, with prayer and the singing of hymns. He asked his mother to send a Bible, and two hymnals and manuals. He added that 1693 was the fourth year he had so served the congregation.

He signed this letter, "Karell Christophersson Springer", and this may have given rise to the mistaken use of Christopher as a middle name for him, which seems to be wholly unjustified. In all the many papers he signed for the church, and all personal legal papers, he signed himself Charles or Carl Springer, never using "Christopher".

The tract of land known as Oak Hill was purchased by Charles Springer some time before 1699. The Lancaster Turnpike built through the Oak Hill farms probably followed the early cart road to Christina and later to Wilmington which was traveled by Charles Springer and his neighbors. The plantation on which he and his family lived was in Christiana Hundred. There need be no confusion between the name of the settlement, Christina, apparently a neat arrangement of farms, some large, some small, and the District, Christiana Hundred. In all the early settlements they divided the land into Hundreds, supposed to be an area that could furnish one hundred fighting men - it was so in Maryland too. It seems unlikely, however, that there was redistricting to allow for fluctuation in population. In 1698 he served as forester to the Governor of Maryland.

At another point in his letter to his mother he says, "Moreover, I have two plantations that I have bought, and on one of them I live, and plough and plant, sowing all kinds of seed during the year. I also have livestock for the needs of my household, and so live, thank God, that I and mine suffer no want." This plantation was part of a tract of eight hundred acres, lying along Mill and Red Clay creeks. It was some four miles from Christina Ferry, and the church which he and his family attended, but he was a prosperous farmer, with horses for transportation. He bought

additional land in the neighborhood, and so did his sons; and in 1727 he and his sons Charles and John owned 768 acres of the Oak Hill tract. "Cranehook on the Delaware", by Miss Jeanette Eckman, a publication by the Institute of Delaware History and Culture, gives a very extensive account of Charles Springer, his family, and his service to the church and the settlement. These land transfers, and those he negotiated as trustee for the little log Cranehook Lutheran Church, and the Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Church which replaced it and which he helped build, are doubtless the basis for the story of a fabulous fortune in New Castle County land that was being withheld fraudulently from the Springer Heirs, Inc.

All reference to Christopher and Beata Salina Springer of Stockholm, and to their son Charles, are documented in the municipal records of Stockholm, and the Royal Archives, but the Springer line back of them in Europe is very shadowy. During the last century it was very easy to buy a family tree for a price, and it appears that the genealogy published in a "History of the Springer Family" by Moses C. Springer in 1881, was of this type. It was completely discredited by Courtland Bowker Springer, retired superintendent of mails for the Philadelphia Post Office, who was himself a genealogist of no mean order, who used the years of his retirement in collecting data on the Springers, and who was working on a family history when he died in 1956. He had wide acquaintance with genealogists, some of whom had done much work in Europe; and he said their research showed that somewhere along the line one of the medieval kings had been presented with a child he never had, to provide us with a royal ancestor. Moses was one of the promotors of the "Springer Heirs, Inc.", which flourished in the latter half of the nineteenth century, and into which our grandfather, William McKendree Thompson Springer, and his two brothers, Thomas Oglesby and Levi Cartwright, sunk a considerable amount of hard-earned money. The story was that the land on which the DuPont Powder Works stood was all originally owned by Charles Springer; that a lease for ninety-

nine years was stolen just at the end of the effective period, and that the DuPonts had grown fabulously rich at the expense of our relatives. It is not known how the story first started, but the attorneys in Wilmington suddenly found out that advertisements were appearing in newspapers all over the country, offering to the descendants of "Charles Christopher Springer" information to their financial advantage. Chapters of "Springer Heirs" were formed all over the country.

The purported genealogy is a very lengthy affair, and it would take a life time to check all the material with the historical records. The line was traced back to Antenor of Troy, son of Priam, and therefore brother of Hector and Paris. In the thirty-seventh generation from him - what kinds of records do you suppose they kept in those dark days? - there was a King Pharamond, who began to reign in western Europe in 420, and whose descendants included the Merovingian kings, the Carlovingian kings, the most famous of whom was Charlemagne, and many Counts of Thuringia, among whom was Louis, or Ludwig II, who leaped from a castle tower and so earned the name of "The Springer", ten Counts Springer of Waldenburg. and seven civilians from the last of the line, down to Christopher Springer, of Stockholm.

For the present, until more proof is available, I am reserving judgment on Moses and all his works, being very dubious about these ancient lineages. I have actually seen one of a Scotch family going back in unbroken line to Adam. I don't believe they kept records in the garden of Eden, and stories grow amazingly in the repetition by word of mouth. Perhaps ours did too. But here is the story of the way the name started:

> "Louis II, Count of Thuringia, "The Springer", was born in 1042, and died in 1128. He married Adelaide of Nordmark, whose husband had been murdered a year before by three German princes. As Louis had married her so soon after the murder of her husband, a suspicion was

aroused in the mind of the father of the murdered Palsgrave of Nordmark. Through his influence and that of Archbishop Adelbert, the Emperor permitted Louis to be arrested and imprisoned in the old castle of Gebichenstein, on the River Saale. After his enemies had Louis out of their way they seemed to be satisfied, and made no attempt to bring him to trial and punish him for the crime. Circumstances show quite conclusively that he was innocent of the charge, and that the plot was laid by parties who were jealous of his rising strength and popularity to get him out of the way.

"After two years of close imprisonment, he made his escape by an adventurous leap from the tall battlements of the castle into the water beneath. He came from the water unhurt and was immediately taken before the Emperor, who after hearing the manner of his escape, expressed great surprise at his courage, and in appreciation pardoned him, and in sport gave him the surname, "The Springer", which he used, and transmitted to succeeding generations."

But if we must eventually give up our royal blood, there are compensations. If we are descended from Charlemagne, we will have to claim his wicked father, Pepin the Short.

In the citizen line of Springers, a baby boy was born in 1550 to Johan Christian Jacob Springer and his wife, nee Rosa Heller; and they named him Christopher Christian Christlieb Springer which always seemed to me to be the ultimate in the matter of protecting a child from the forces of evil. He married Elsie Wehrhahn in 1588 and had thirteen children; and

---

Reference: "Cranehook on the Delaware", Page 110.

"St. Elizabeth of Hungary", Nesta de Robeck, Page 21, 25.

died in 1630, aged 80 years. He was one of the leading merchants of Lamstedt, in the Royal province of Hanover, Germany, had a good education, and used his influence to further learning and culture. He became wealthy, and was noted as being kind-hearted and generous.

His son, Christopher Springer, was born in Lamstedt, Hanover, in 1592. He studied law at Wishaften, and took an active part as a Protestant in the Thirty Years' War, which devastated Germany, and was ended by the signing of the Treaty of Westphalia, October 24, 1648. As a reward for helping in the War, Sweden received a section of the north coast of Germany, including Wismar, where Christopher Springer was living, and he thus became a Swedish subject. In 1649 he moved to Berlin for a short time, and then to Stockholm. Most of his brothers and sisters either went to Sweden with him, or followed soon.

His forty years of government service began in 1629. From August 30, 1629, to April, 1633, he drew a salary as court musician, but on June 17, 1633 he received a salary as a member of the treasurer's secretariat, and from then on he is listed as serving in this capacity. An entry in the records for May 19, 1636, states that he had been given the responsibility of translating into Swedish a document in Dutch.

At the time of his death he was Archives Inspector of the Royal Exchequer. The inventory of his estate shows him to have been a wealthy and cultured man; it included an extensive library and a valuable collection of silver. He was buried in the Sancta Clara churchyard.

Beata Salina Springer was apparently much younger than her husband, whom she married as his third wife October 15, 1654. Their children were: Elizabeth, born 1655; Charles or Carl, born 1658; Christopher, born 1661; Baltzar, born 1664; and Jacob, born 1668. Their father, Christopher, was 77 at the time of his death in 1669. After he died, the Queen Dowager, Hedwig, chose Beata to be the royal housekeeper

at Gripsholm Castle, across Lake Malar from Stockholm, and when she died she was buried December 17, 1693, before the choir of the church at Mariefred, near the castle, although her husband is buried in Stockholm. Much material about the family is on record in the Royal and church archives.

From the time in 1683 when her son Charles Springer arrived at the Swedish colony on the Delaware and was very kindly received by the Old Swedes, the records of Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Church, Wilmington, Delaware, baptismal, marriage, death, and communicant records bear regular reference to the Springers, and families with which members intermarried - Hendrickson, Robinson, Walraven, Seeds, Ball. Ogle, and other names that appear a hundred years later in the neighborhoods whither Springer family members migrated.

In all the history of the Old Swedes Church there runs the thread of loyalty of Charles Springer to the interests of the church and its pastors, from the time when they had no pastor and as the best educated member of the congregation he acted as their lay reader, until his death in 1738, at the age of 80 years.

In May, 1693, he wrote on behalf of the Cranehook congregation a long answer to John Thelin, who was inquiring how they fared on behalf of King Carl XI, which brought them ministers and much desired books, for all three Swedish congregations on the Delaware. Reverend Eric Bjork was sent to Cranehook. They had been worshipping in little log churches, but in August, 1697, the Cranehook congregation under Bjork's leadership decided to appoint a committee to select a site for building a new and substantial church. Charles Springer was chairman of that committee.

References: Ferris's "History of the Swedes on the Delaware."

"Cranehook on the Delaware". Eckman

Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Church, Wilmington, Delaware, built in 1698, with the help of Charles Springer I who is buried under the stone stairway inside the south portico. His children and later descendants are buried in the churchyard. It was originally Lutheran, but is now Protestant Episcopal.

Altar of Old Swedes Church, with the Springer pew at the right. The Altar cloth was personally embroidered and presented to the church in 1950 by King Gustave of Sweden.

The original pulpit of the Old Swedes Church, still in use.

The site selected was a slope looking down on the Christina River, old Fort Christina, and the New Sweden burying ground. The church was to be thirty by sixty feet, built of brick and stone. Besides the paid workmen, members of the congregation contributed labor, money and materials. Workmen were boarded free by the well-to-do farmers. The cornerstone was laid May 28, 1698, and in May, 1699, it stood complete except for placing the letters spelling out the name they had chosen: Helgo Trefaldighetz Kirckia - Holy Trinity Church. It was dedicated June 4, after "many of the congregation had put everything in order, to make all clean and fair."

Throughout his record, Pastor Bjork records by name men who helped with the work, with dates, but he says. "Charles Springer is not recorded for any particular day's work in this account, but in addition to some days work in assisting the carpenters he has from the first beginning to the end been engaged in various journeys and errands connected with the business . . . . . and all this at his own expense, with his own horse, and entirely without the least expense to the congregation."

A complete description of the new church is given in "Cranehook on the Delaware", pages 88 to 91. This book should be read by every Springer descendant. The bell hung in a walnut tree until 1707, when the belfry was built. Charles Springer was a vestryman, and kept the records much of the time.

Charles Springer was naturalized in Philadelphia in 1701, and shortly after he was appointed one of the justices of the New Castle County Courts.

Maria Hendrickson Springer died in March, 1727, and was buried in Holy Trinity churchyard on March 15. On June 15, 1727, Charles Springer married Anna or Annika Walraven, daughter of John and Brita Justis and widow of Jonas Walraven. There were no children by the second marriage.

The children of Charles and Maria Springer were:

(1) Anna Elizabeth Springer, born before 1693, married about 1706, Samuel Hall a Quaker of Kennett Township, son of James and Hannah Hall.

(2) Rebecca Springer, born before 1693, married before 1713 to Jacob Stilley.

(3) Maria Springer, born before 1693, married July 31, 1716 to William Cleaney.

(4) Charles Springer, born 1693/1694, married about 1722 to Margareta Robinson, daughter of Edward Robinson and his first wife, who is not identified, but was probably Anna Walraven, daughter of Walraven Jansson DeVos and Christiana Tussey. He died in 1759 and was buried August 26, 1759, in Holy Trinity Churchyard.

(5) Christopher Springer, born March 12, 1696; married Catherine Hendrickson, his first cousin, daughter of John and Brita Hendrickson. He died of hernia in July 1755, and was buried in Holy Trinity Churchyard on July 31, 1755.

(6) John Springer, born blind 1698; married (1) Maria Hendrickson, his cousin, daughter of John and Brita Hendrickson, and (2) Mary Dempsey, August 31, 1736. Three of his children were also born blind. Although he had been listed regularly as a communicant with his parents up to that time, there is no record that he ever took communion after his father's second marriage. He died June 15, 1772.

References: Records of Old Swedes Church
New Castle County Court Records

(7) James Springer (Jacob in Swedish), born in 1703, and married Mary Bishop, daughter of Nicholas and Dorcas Bishop, about 1732; he died in 1763, she in 1790. Their children were Dorcas, Carl, Maria, Rebecca, Nicholas (Nils), Anna, Elizabeth, Jacob, John and Thomas. They are being listed with the possibility that the roster may throw some light on family migrations.

(8) Andreas Springer, born probably in 1700; nothing is recorded about him except that he was buried in Holy Trinity Churchyard on January 16, 1731.

(9) Israel Springer, born probably about 1705; may have married, but again there is nothing recorded about him except his burial on January 24, 1731. These are the two sons for whom Charles Springer bought the land later sold to Daniel Barker. They must have died in an epidemic. The church records show that there was much dysentery.

(10) Magdalene Springer, born probably about 1707; married (1) Jesper Robinson, brother of Margareta Robinson, who married her brother Charles, November 11, 1725; (2) Paul Paulson, son of Peter and Giezie Paulson, November 19, 1728; and (3) Morton Justis, son of Justa and Anna Morton Justis of Philadelphia County. All these marriages are on record in Holy Trinity Church.

(11) Joseph Springer, born in 1709; married Annika Justis, daughter of Mans and Catherine Walraven Justis, some time between April 25, 1731, when they stood sponsors, she under her maiden name, for an unnamed baby, and September 3, 1732, when their son, Charles was born. Joseph died

in 1799, according to an earlier reading of his tombstone, which is now indecipherable. He is buried near the south portico of the Old Swedes Church, the nearest to his father of any of the children.

When the DAR refused to accept the statement that our Charles Springer III had married Susannah Seeds, Ruth Springer wrote that the church records show that Charles I had five sons who lived to grow up: and each of them named a son for him. So there were five cousins, all named Charles Springer, all born between 1722 and 1735, and hence of an age to have served in the Revolutionary War. Church and civic records distinguish between them by such devices as Charles Josephson Springer and Charles Jamesson Springer. Thus it is verified from church records that Charles, son of Charles and Margareta Robinson Springer, born December 17, 1728, married Susannah Seeds; the sons of Christopher and James, both named Charles Springer, both married girls named Mary Ball; John's son Charles married Ann Ogle and Elizabeth Graham Rice, a widow; and Joseph's son, Charles, married his cousin, Margaret Springer, daughter of Charles and Margareta Robinson Springer.

Charles Springer I owned land, not only in and around Wilmington, but he paid taxes on one hundred acres in Gloucester County, New Jersey, very early, like a number of the other members of the Holy Trinity congregation, as shown in the tax records of 1689-1693. He witnessed a deed of sale of a tract from one Andrew Robeson to Morton Mortonson, et al, and on May 24, 1738, he had to cross the Delaware to testify in court to the validity of the contract. As told by his grandson, Joseph, son of Christopher, to his grandson, the Reverend Cornelius Springer of Zanesville, Ohio, our immigrant ancestor died on May 26, buried May 27, 1738, aged 80 years, while crossing the Delaware in a boat, "probably of apoplexy". A letter from Cornelius

---

References: Records of the Old Swedes Church, Wilmington.

to this effect is in the Delaware historical archives, bearing the date December 15, 1865.

The burial record in the second book of the Old Swedes church records, page 235, says, "Carl Christoffer Springer died 26 May, buried 27 May, 1738, 80 years old."

Although there are many Springer tombstones in the churchyard around their beloved church, Charles, the patriarch, sleeps beneath the east wall of the south portico, which was added at a later date. He had been buried close to the original south wall, and rather than disturb his slumbers, the building committee vaulted his grave over, and built the south wall of the portico above it. A white-painted wooden stairway comes down from a balcony against the east wall, and under the stairway is a marble slab, placed there by Courtland B. Springer, a descendant and communicant of the church. It is inscribed:

In memory of
CHARLES (CARL CHRISTOPHER) SPRINGER
Born Stockholm, Sweden, 1658
Came to America, 1678
died Wilmington, Delaware
1738
A founder and builder of this church
warden, vestryman and councillor
from the founding until his death
His body rests beneath this east wall of
the south portico.

However much we may wish for it, the fabulous Springer estate was a hoax, on which nothing was realized for the money put into it, but Charles Springer left us, his children, a heritage beyond any material computation - a heritage of devotion to his Lord and Master, of courage, fortitude and energy, which

---

References: Old Swedes Church records.
"Cranehook on the Delaware", Eckman.

shames us if we fail to live up to it. It is more to be desired than gold.

. . . . . .

Maria Hendricksdotter

The parentage of Maria Hendricksdotter, or Hendrickson, as it was spelled later, first wife of Charles Springer, the immigrant, is not known. According to Swedish nomenclature, the sons and daughters of a man named Hendrick, or Henry, had different surnames; the sons were Hendrickson and the daughters Hendricksdotter. Thus, in the second or third generation all relationships were lost, unless careful records were kept. To further complicate matters, at the time Charles and Maria were married at Cranehook on the Delaware, in New Castle County, some families were clinging to the old way, and some were adopting the new.

All the following information is taken from "Cranehook on the Delaware", written for the Delaware Swedish Colonial Society by Miss Jeanette Eckman and published in 1958. She did a stupendous job of research, and every descendant of Old Swedes families should have a copy. They can be bought through the church museum, 606 Church Street, Wilmington, Delaware

New Sweden was settled on the Delaware River in 1638, but before 1616 a Captain Cornelius Hendrickson, one of Henry Hudson's officers, explored the river in a small boat named the "Onrust", or "Restless", and traded with the Indians for furs. His reports may have paved the way for the founding of New Sweden, but there were no colonists until after Fort Christina was built on the north bank of the Christina River in April 1638. The first farmers came in 1640, and a few wives and children in 1641.

References: New Castle Court records.
"Cranehook on the Delaware".
Communicant records, Old Swedes Church.

Hendrick Jacobsor, and Jacob and Hendrick Hendrickson, contributed money, supplies and labor for the building of Old Swedes Church, and paid for pews in 1699.

This Hendrick Jacobson is believed to be the soldier that came to the Delaware in 1654 with Rising, and acquired a tract of land from the Dutch in 1663. He is on a list prepared by Charles Springer in 1693 of "settlers born in our homeland," and having four in the family. The older children were married by that time. It seems reasonable to suppose he was Maria's father, awaiting further proof. He must have been dead before 1713, when the first communicant records were available, as he is not listed. His wife's identity is not known.

THE FIVE GRANDSONS May 21, 1960

Charles Springer, Esq. (1658-1738) of Christiana Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, had seven sons, of whom two died without issue. Of the remaining five, Charles, Christopher, James, John and Joseph, each had a son Charles.

This duplication of names withinthe family would seem to pose some difficult problems for today's researcher, but fortunately, those who kept land and court records in their own day found it essential to identify the particular Charles Springer concerned. In the records of the (Old Swedes) Holy Trinity Church, Wilmington, Delaware, there are also helpful entries, such as "Charles Springer, Josephson", etc. It has, therefore, been possible to identify each Charles Springer of the third generation with certainty:

1. CHARLES, son of Charles and Margareta (Robinson) Springer, was born in Christiana Hundred,

---

References: Holy Trinity (Original) Records, furnished by - Mrs. Courtland Springer
141 Woodlawn Avenue
Upper Darby, Pennsylvania
New Castle Court Records.

New Castle County, Delaware, on December 17, 1728 (Records of Holy Trinity Church, p. 307), and died in Frederick County, before May 3, 1777, when an inventory of his estate was made. (Frederick County inventories, Hall of Records, Annapolis, Maryland, Box 9, Folder 76).

On April 7, 1752 (H. T. Records, p. 691), he married Susannah Seeds, daughter of John and Brita (Leikan) Seeds, of Christiana Hundred. Shortly afterward they removed to Western Maryland in the company of several other families of the community, including Susannah's sister Elizabeth, with her husband, Peter Hedges. (The latter was associated with Susannah in the administration of Charles' estate.) This is our ancestor, father of John Springer I, and I went into the DAR on his service.

2. CHARLES, son of Christopher and Catharina (Hendrickson) Springer, was born in Christiana Hundred, New Castle Hundred, Delaware, on October 25, 1722 (the eldest of the five cousins) (H. T. Records, p. 273) and died in Mill Creek Hundred, New Castle County, about May 19, 1796, the date of probate of his will (New Castle County Wills, Book O-1, p. 163).

In April, 1748 (H. T. Records, p. 404), he married Mary Ball, daughter of Jeremiah and Mary Ball, of Mill Creek Hundred.

3. CHARLES, son of James and Mary (Bishop) Springer, was born in Christiana Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, on August 25, 1735 (baptized August 31, 1735, H. T. Records, p. 361), and died there on March 6, 1802 (copy of gravestone record, and probate of will; New Castle County Wills, Book P-1, page 125). He was the fifth of the cousins in age.

On June 14, 1764 (H. T. Records, p. 721) he married Mary Ball, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Walraven) Ball, of Mill Creek Hundred.

4. CHARLES, son of John and Maria (Hendrickson) Springer, was born in Christiana Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, on July 21, 1728 (H. T. Records, p. 306), the second of the cousins; and died in adjoining Cecil County, Maryland, about November 2, 1814, when his will was probated (Cecil County Wills Book GG-7, p. 81).

On April 9, 1752, H. T. Records, p. 691, he married Anne Ogle, daughter of James and Grissel (Graham) Ogle, of Mill Creek Hundred.

About December 27, 1787 (date of License Bond), he married Elizabeth (Graham) Rice, daughter of Francis and Jean (---) Graham, of Mill Creek Hundred, and widow of Evan Rice, Esq.

5. CHARLES, son of Joseph and Annika (Justis) Springer, was born in Christiana Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, on September 3, 1732 (H. T. Records, p. 351) and died there in 1817 according to his gravestone in Holy Trinity Churchyard. His will was probated on December 11, 1817 (New Castle County Wills, Book R-1, p. 213). He was the fourth cousin in age.

On October 28, 1759 (H. T. Records, p. 711) he married his first cousin, Margaret Springer, daughter of Charles and Margareta (Robinson) Springer, of Christiana Hundred . . . . . .

. . . . . .

Note from Ruth Springer:

It will be noted that three of the five Charles Springers of the third generation died in New Castle County, Delaware, and a fourth in nearby Cecil County, Maryland. By a process of elimination, if in no other way, the Charles Springer who died in Frederick County, Maryland, could thus be identified as the son of Charles and Margareta (Robinson) Springer.

Children of
Christopher and Catharina (Hendrickson) Springer

(All born in Christiana Hundred)

1. Charles Springer, b. October 25, 1722; d. about May 19, 1796 (probate of will), Mill Creek Hundred, New Castle Co., Del.; m. April, 1748,

   Mary Ball, b. ; d. about December 19, 1799 (adm); dau. of Jeremiah and Mary (Ogle) Ball, of Mill Creek Hundred.

2. John Springer, b. December, 1724 (baptized December 20, 1724); d. in Christiana Hundred, bur. December 16, 1753, Old Swedes Churchyard; m. June 5, 1751, .

   Sarah (Stedham) Walraven, b. March 11, 1728; d. ; dau. of Lucas and Ingeborg (Jaquett) Stedham (now spelled Stidham), and widow of John Walraven.

3. Brita Springer, b. December 10, 1726; d. ; m. November 5, 1759,

   Michael Mardoch (his signature), b. d. about February 2, 1779, (probate of will), Mill Creek Hundred; son of .

4. Peter Springer, b. March 9, 1729; d. about July 6, 1779 (adm.), in Christiana Hundred; m. (1) June 6, 1754,

   Rebecca Justis, b. May 17, 1724; d. April 25, 1757; dau. of Mans and Catharina (Walraven) Justis.

   Peter Springer m. (2) June 21, 1759,

   Catharina (Christina) Anderson, b. November 29, 1737, d. ; dau. of James and Brita (Lyman) Anderson.

5. Susannah Springer, b. November 10, 1731; d. ; m. February 18, 1762,

John Springer, whose identity has not been proven It seems likely that he was the son of Charles and Margareta (Robinson) Springer who had m. in 1747 Mary Welsh, and had removed to Frederick Co., Maryland, where he was still living on May 20, 1765 (Frederick Co. Deed) A son of John and Susannah Springer was baptized on March 7, 1765, the day after his birth, by the pastor of Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Church, Wilmington ..... a fact which is somewhat confusing.

6. Solomon Springer, b. February 7, 1734; d. about September 6, 1776, probate of will),. Christiana Hundred; m. (1) December 3, 1757,

Margaret Kelly, b. ; d. buried March 1, 1762, Old Swedes Churchyard; dau. of .

Solomon Springer m. (2) December 26, 1765 (Records of Immanuel P.E. Church, New Castle, Del.)

Lydia Husbands, b. ; d. , dau. of .

7. Abraham Springer, b. April 25, 1736; d. before March 26, 1777 (date of inventory), Frederick County, Maryland; m. November, 1759,

Christian Anderson, b. October 27, 1743; d. after 1790 Census was taken, Frederick Co., Md.; dau. of Peter and Catharina (Lynam) Anderson.

8. Joseph Springer, b. September 19, 1738; d. about April 13, 1785 (adm.), Christiana Hundred; m,

Lydia Anderson, b. August 5, 1746; d. ; dau. of James and Brita (Lynam) Anderson.

9. Catharina Springer, b. October 20, 1742; d. ; m. April 21, 1761 (records of Immanuel P. E. Church, New Castle, Del.),

Israel Springer, b. ; d. ; at Elkton, Cecil County, Md.; son of John and Mary (Dempsey) Springer.

Children of John Springer

(Son of Charles I)

John Springer, born blind 1700; died June 15, 1772; m. (1) Maria Hendrickson; (2) Mary Dempsey, August 31, 1736; first wife probably died at the birth of Joseph.

Children

1. Charles (Carl) Springer, b. 7-21-1728 (HTR p. 306) m. Anne Ogle, dau. of James and Grissel (Graham) Ogle, 4-9-1752 (HTR 691), (2) Elizabeth (Graham) Rice, dau. of Francis and Jean (?) Graham and widow of Evan Rice, Esq., ca 12-27-1787 (date of License Bond; d. Cecil County, Elkton, Maryland, ca 11-2-1816, date of probate (Cecil County Wills, Book GG 7, p. 81.

2. John, baptized 3-18-1732, d. in infancy.

3. Joseph, b. 3-28-1736, m. Anne Hendrickson 4-11-1769.

4. Susannah, baptized 9-20-1738.

5. John, b. 9-18-1744; educated at Princeton, was a Presbyterian preacher; died 9-3-1798, Washington, Georgia.

6. Margarita, b. 3-25-1747.

7. Andrew, b. 5-1-1749.

8. Israel, b. ; was a saddler, lived at Elkton, Maryland; m. Catharine, dau. of Christopher and Catherina Springer, his cousin, April 21, 1761, (Immanuel P. E. Church, New Castle, Del.). She was born 10-20-1742.

9. William) Three of the children of John Springer,
10. Mary) like himself, were born blind, and they
11. Rebecca) were named William, Mary and Rebecca. I do not know where they came in the family.

Children of James (Jacob) Springer, of Christiana Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware and Mary Bishop, his wife:

1. Dorcas, b. October 17, 1733; d. ; m. April 24, 1759, John Ball.

2. Charles, b. August 25, 1735; (HTR p. 361), a copy of gravestone record, d. March 6, 1802; m. June 14, 1764, Mary Ball, daughter of William and Elizabeth Walraven Ball.

3. Susanna, b. July 26, 1737; d. August 25, 1737.

4. Mary, b. Feb. 13, 1739; d. April 26, 1797; m. October 24, 1758, John Armstrong.

5. Rebecca, b. , (listed in 1752 congregational census, but not in her mother's will, dated May 22, 1786); d.

6. Nicholas, b. August 5, 1743; d. March 30, 1792; m. Elizabeth McIlvaine.

7. Ann, b. - (listed in 1752 congregational census and in her mother's will), d. - ; m. June 16, 1768, David Jameson.

8. Elizabeth, b. - (listed in 1752 congregational census and in her mother's will); d. - , m. December 22, 1768, Peter Paulson.

9. Jacob, b. February 10, 1750; d. about April 17, 1817, Pike Run Township, Washington Co., Pa.; m. Margaret Gregg.

10. John, b. June 5, 1753; d. about April 25, 1792; m. August 7, 1783, Sarah Horner.

11. Thomas, b. June 13, 1755; d. - (named in mother's will).

(Note: All birth and marriage dates, above, are taken from the records of Holy Trinity (Old Swedes)

Church, Wilmington, Delaware, of which James Springer was a life long member and a communicant. There are some periods for which baptismal records are missing; there are no burial records for the years 1766-1799.)

. . . . . .

James Springer, whose name often appears as Jacob (the Swedish form of James), son of Charles and Maria (Hendrickson) Springer, was born in Christiana Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, in 1703, and died on his farm in Christiana Hundred 60 years later. He was buried, as were all of Charles Springer's sons, in the churchyard of Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Church, Wilmington, Delaware. James (Jacob) Springer married, about 1732, Mary Bishop, daughter of Nicholas and Dorcas Bishop, of Christiana Hundred. Mary (Bishop) Springer's will, dated May 22, 1766, names her children, Charles Springer, Dorcas Ball, Mary Armstrong, Nicholas Springer, Ann Jameson, Elizabeth Paulson, Jacob Springer, John Springer, and Thomas Springer.

Children of Joseph and Annika Justis Springer

(Son of Charles I)

Joseph Springer, youngest son of Charles Springer I and Maria Hendrickson, was born in 1709, died 1799; married Annika Justis between April 25, 1731 and October 3, 1732.

Their children:

1. Charles Springer, b. September 3, 1732; (HTR p. 351) d at Christiana in 1817. His will was probated December 11, 1817 (New Castle County Wills, Book R-1, page 213; married his first cousin, Margaret Springer, daughter of Charles II and Margareta Springer; (HTR p. 711) October 28, 1759.

2. Andreas Springer, b. September 10, 1734

3. Beata Springer, b. November 9, 1735; d ; married John Hendrickson, November 25, 1755. (HTR)

4. Maria Springer, b. October 27, 1737.

5. Joseph Springer, b. October 17, 1739; d. ; married Anna Hendrickson, 4-11-1769.

6. Catherina Springer, b. October 5, 1742

7. Sara Springer, b October 26, 1743, d. m

8. Anna Springer, b June 18, 1747; d. ; m. John Loynam (HTR).

9. Rachel Springer, b. April 5, 1749/1750; d. ; m. Robert Armstrong, November.

10. Elenor Springer, b. June 5, 1752; d. ; m. Joseph Baughman, January 22, 1778.

List may be incomplete.

Comments on Research on These Early Families

The early families repeated the same names in generation after generation until the confusion became impossible. The complications produced by the five grandsons of the original Charles Springer, all born between 1722 and 1735 and therefore of an age to have served in the Revolution, is only one case in point. The Robinsons and other Holy Trinity familes did the same thing. Among the grandchildren of Charles and Maria Hendrickson Springer, in addition to the five Charleses, there were also four Johns in the five Springer families, spelled John or Johan; four Marias or Marys; three Rebeccas; three Catharinas under different spellings; three Susannahs; three Josephs; three Annas or Anns; two Jacobs; two Andreases or Andrews; two Margaritas; two Rachels and two Elizabeths. (1) Often the only way to distinguish in a marriage record, for example, between an aunt and a niece is to compare dates of birth and marriage, and if one is impossible because of age, you have the answer.

References: (1) Original records of Holy Trinity Church.

OF COLONIAL HOLY TRINITY RECORDS

On the roll of subscribers to Holy Trinity Church in 1773 were the following Springers:

Joseph Springer

Gabriel Springer

Charles Springer

Solomon Springer

Peter Springer

SIGNERS OF THE OATH OF ALLEGIANCE
NEW CASTLE COUNTY, DELAWARE

Taken from "National History Magazine" of Jan., 1942.

1.	Charles Springer	signed August 14, 1778
2.	Charles Springer, Jr.,	signed November 16, 1779
3.	Gabriel Springer	signed August 17 1778
4.	James Springer	signed November 21, 1780
5.	John Springer	signed August 15, 1778
6.	John Springer	signed August 19, 1778
7.	Joseph Springer	signed January 14, 1786
8.	Nicholas Springer	signed June 9, 1778
9.	Slator Springer	signed January 1, 1786
10.	Thomas Springer	signed August 15, 1778

II

CHARLES AND MARGARETA ROBINSON SPRINGER

The only documentary proof of the date of birth of Charles, son of Charles and Maria Hendrickson Springer, is contained in a letter written by Charles, Senior, to his mother, Beata Salina Springer, widow of Christopher Springer, in Sweden, dated June 1, 1693. After telling about his kidnapping and being sold as an indentured servant, he tells of his marriage on December 27, 1685, to Maria Hendrickson, about his three little girls, "and she is even now with her fourth child."(1)

That fourth child was a boy, born within the next seven or eight months and they named him Charles His birth fell between June 1, 1693, and March 1, 1694. The next five children were all boys.(2)

As was the custom in those days, under the feudal system, Charles Springer I early became concerned with providing "plantations" for all his sons as he had done for himself; and of the two he described to his mother, the one he lived on was part of an eight hundred acre tract, known as "Oak Hill", lying along Red Clay, Brandywine, and Mill Creeks. The area was settled early, most of it before 1700 and in 1702 Charles Senior bought 210 acres from John Cook. Finally, in May, 1726, Charles and John Springer, his sons, bought 176 acres; and then the three Springers owned 786 acres of the Oak Hill tract, and it appears that the other two sons, James and Joseph, lived in the same area, for Joseph's grandson wrote years later, "James, who lived at Oak Hill Tavern, had five sons, and Joseph had two sons - Charles, called 'Oak Hill Charlie,' and Joseph, who died March 11, 1832, age 84 years, he was my grandfather". The writer was the Reverend Cornelius Springer of Meadow Farm, near Zanesville, Muskin-

---

References: (1) and (2) - "Cranehook on the Delaware", Jeanette Eckman.

gum County, Ohio.[1] Thus the sons lived near their father, and lacking proof that they had other trades, it may be assumed that they were "prosperous farmers", as he was. The family homes were located in the Mill Creek Hundred, New Castle County, Pennsylvania (at that time, Delaware later.)[2]

Except for baptismal records, the children in the parish families were ignored, except for occasional mention of the schools, until they begin to be listed as communicants in the church services. It may be safely assumed that the boys, at least, attended the school conducted by the pastor of the church, probably riding horseback. The first mention of Charles Springer II is a group reference, saying that Charles Springer and his sons fenced the churchyard in January, 1721, contributing all labor except some carpenter work that had to be hired, some smith work, and nails. Apparently the boys were initiated early into work for their church by their father.[3]

Any sons would have been under a handicap in following such a father. Certainly, Charles, Christopher and John stepped right into his shoes in the church work at his death, filling them to the best of their abilities. The church records contain the following entry for June 1, 1738: "At the same time was chosen Charles Springer, son of Charles Springer, Esq., deceased, one of the vestry of the said church. in the room of the above mentioned deceased gentleman. At the same time was chosen Christopher Springer, son of the said Charles Springer, Esq., deceased, to be a church warden". The entry for May 5, 1748, shows that John Springer

---

References: (1) Letter from Reverend Cornelius Springer in Uncle Levi Springer's notebook, in my possession.
(2) "Cranehook on the Delaware", Jeanette Eckman.
(3) Original Records of Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Church, Wilmington, Delaware.

was chosen to be a church warden. He was evidently to serve also as treasurer, for he was instructed to buy eleven cords of wood at two shillings and sixpence a cord, for the use of the church.(1)

As there is no church or civic record of the birth of Charles Springer II, his marriage to Margareta Robinson, daughter of Edward Robinson and his first wife, probably Anna Walraven, about 1722, is not on record either. The communicant records of the church show that they first took communion as husband and wife, April 28, 1723. A footnote, referring to this entry, states: "The marriage of Charles Springer, Jr., and Margareta Robinson, like many others in the Christina Congregation, was undoubtedly performed by the elder Charles Springer, who as a justice for New Castle County, (Delaware History, Vol. V, page 193, footnote 16) had that authority." This is taken from the translation of the original communicant records by Courtland and Ruth Springer, Upper Darby, Pennsylvania, who have done much work on the Old Swedes records.

The thirteen children of Charles, Junior, and Margareta Robinson Springer are all listed in the baptismal records of the Old Swedes Church, but the names of both parents have many spellings: Carolus, Carl and Charles for the father, Margareta, which is said to be correct, Margaretta, Margreta, Margaret or Margot for the mother.

1. Maria, born July 23, 1723, married Nils Justis before November 13, 1748, when their son Christian was born.

2. Johan (John) born August 9, 1725, married Susannah Springer, daughter of his Uncle Christopher, February 18, 1762.

References: (1) Original Records of Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Church, Wilmington, Delaware.

3. Anna, born March 5, 1727, married John Schmidt (?).

4. Carl (Charles) born December 17, 1728, married Susannah Seeds, daughter of John and Brita Lycan Seeds, April 7, 1752. (1)

5. Catherine, born November 21, 1731.

6. Edward, born January 24. 1734

7. A child of Charles and Margareta Springer, unnamed, was buried in Old Swedes churchyard March 7, 1735, either one of the above or a new one. (2)

8. Jacob, born February 10, 1737.

9. Gabriel, born May 11, 1739, married Elizabeth Parlin, daughter of Reverend Peter and Anna Rudman Tranberg, and widow of Olaf (Olove) Parlin. January 14, 1762.

10. Margareta, born May 27, 1741, married Charles Springer, son of Joseph and Annika Justis Springer, October 28, 1759.

11. Rachel, born June 6, 1743, married Robert Armstrong. November 17, 1774.

12. Rebecca, born July 2, 1746, married John Armstrong, May 10, 1764 (?).

13. Elizabeth, born February 18, 1748, married William Cleanay, October 25, 1764 (?), and/or William Derickson, June 17, 1770.

References: (1) Births and marriages taken from the Horace Burr Translation of the Old Swedes Records.
(2) Burials from the translation of the original Old Swedes records by Courtland and Ruth Springer.

Charles Springer II died in August, 1759, and was buried in Old Swedes churchyard August 26, 1759.[1] I had planned to send to New Castle County for his probate record but Ruth Springer said there is none - that many of such records were lost to the British during the Revolutionary War, and his were among those that were never recovered. According to a deed given by his son Gabriel in 1761, his father's will was dated September 7, 1756.

. . . . . .

THE ROBINSON FAMILY

Robert Robinson came from England in 1684, in the ship "Swan", with his wife and several children, including Edward. Robert Robinson was granted 300 acres of land in New Castle County, on April 3, 1684, according to Pennsylvania Archives.[2] His wife's name is not known, nor those of their other children.

Edward Robinson was born in England about 1676, and came to Delaware when he was eight years old. He married in 1699, when a pew was assigned to his wife, a member of the congregation. In the census of the congregation taken about 1754, he is described as "An Englishman, but married among us", also as understanding, Swedish, but not able to read or speak it.[3]

So many persons are descended from Edward Robinson's first marriage that much research has been done, and it is generally believed that this wife was Anna Walraven, daughter of Walraven Jansson De Vos and Christiana Tussey, although definite proof

---

References: (1) Burials from the translation of the Original Old Swedes records by Courtland and Ruth Springer
(2) Pennsylvania Archives, Series 2, Volume VII, page 181.
(3) Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Records, Wilmington, Delaware.

is lacking.(1) Their children listed in the communicants records of the Old Swedes Church include Israel, Margareta, Jesper (Gisbert) Robert, Anna and perhaps Catherina. Richard, Elizabeth Edward and Jonas. Three of them married into the Springer family. Margareta married Charles II; Jesper married his sister, Magdalena; and Jonas married Rebecca Cleanay, their niece, daughter of William and Mary Springer Cleanay.(1)

Edward Robinson married five times: (1) Anna Walraven, whose date of death is not certain; (2) Marguerite Classon, whom he married in 1714, probably September 23, although the page is blurred and this is not sure. It is believed that all the children belonged to the first wife. Marguerite Classon Robinson was buried in Holy Trinity churchyard October 20, 1719, and October 15, 1720, Edward Robinson married Elizabeth Peterson, widow of Matthias Peterson. She died in September 1730, (Delaware History, Volume V, page 191); and December 9, 1730, he married (4) Sara Bird, widow of Thomas Bird. Her death is not recorded, for it may have occurred at a time when the records were not kept (cf. Delaware History, Vol. V, page 195) but he married Ingeborg Tussey Sinnex, widow of John Sinnex, December 17, 1752. She outlived him. He died May 31, 1761, and was buried in St. James Churchyard at Stanton. Ingeborg died June 8, 1768, and was buried in Holy Trinity Churchyard.(3)

The Robinson homestead was in Mill Creek Hundred, New Castle County, near the Springer homes.

Although the church records indicate that Edward was not very regular in attending services, he was

---

References: (1) Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Records, Wilmington, Delaware.
(2) The Robinson Family, data furnished to Gary Edward Young by William J. McIntosh, Box 3977, Clinton, Iowa.
(3) Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Records, original and in translation.

quite active in building and maintaining the church. The first entry, dated 1699, shows that he pledged six days work. Under date of May 30, 1711, he promised the gift of a young red horse to the church to enable the pastor to make his pastoral calls more easily. When Pastor Eric Bjork, preparing to go back to Sweden, donated his library to the church (Records, June 29, 1714) Charles Springer and Edward Robinson promised to put up book shelves (1)

1686778

"Cranehook on the Delaware" tells of Edward Robinson's attempt to cheat the church out of a piece of land that had been bequeathed to it by Aaron Johnson and his feud with Charles Springer, but it is too long to tell here, and not important to this treatise. It must have been an unhappy time for their children who had intermarried. (2)

References: (1) Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Records, original and in translation.
(2) "Cranehook on the Delaware", Jeanette Eckman, page 131.

Children of Edward Robinson and Anna Walraven (?)

Order of birth not known.

Israel Robinson, b. ca, 1698; m. (1) May 10, 1716, Lydia Rygan (Immanuel Church; (2) about 1722, Elizabeth Hendrickson.

Margareta Robinson, b. about 1703; m. about 1722, Charles Springer, son of Charles and Maria Hendrickson Springer.

Jesper (Gisbert) Robinson, b. about 1705; m. November 11, 1725, Magdalena Springer, daughter of Charles and Maria Hendrickson Springer.

Robert Robinson, b. about 1709, m. about 1730, Catharina Derickson.

Edward Robinson, b. about 1710; d. about September 1, 1728.

Jonas Robinson, b. about 1713; m. May 19, 1736, Rebecca Cleanay.

Richard Robinson, b. August 30, 1715; m. May 28, 1740, Susannah Justis.

Joanna Robinson, baptised as an infant, January 6, 1716/1717, Immanuel Church, New Castle.

Jacob Robinson, b. April 3, 1718.

Elizabeth Robinson, m. Robert Armstrong.

Furnished by Ruth (Mrs. Courtland) Springer. She adds a note: "I'm inclined to disagree a bit with the use of the term 'dishonest' in connection with Edward Robinson I don't believe he was. The account of the land episode needs to be evaluated in a clearer light than shines from the Burr translation. It must be remembered that there was a great deal of strong personal feeling involved. When the whole thing is given an impartial examination, Mr. Robinson comes off pretty well.

Ruth

Walraven Jansen de Vos and Christina Thorsson

Walraven Jansen de Vos was born ca 1635 in Sweden and came to America about 1656 as a soldier in the service of the Dutch West India Company. In that year it is believed that he married Christina, daughter of Olaf Thorrson, sources being Minutes of the Government of New York minutes of January 16, 1660, and Edward J. Sellers, "Allied Families of Delaware", pages 152-153 2nd 159, but there is much conflicting information, and much study would be required to resolve the confusion.

This couple were the parents of Anna Walraven, who married Edward Robinson, and became the mother of Margareta Robinson, who as the wife of Charles Springer II was one of our early grandmothers. Other items of interest regarding them may be found in "Swedish Settlements on the Delaware, by Amandus Johnson; and "New Sweden", by T. Companius, page 23.

As his health was poor Walraven asked for a discharge from the service, and it was signed by Beeckman, Vice Director of the Company in New Amsterdam, January 24, 1660. He retired to raise tobacco on his plantation at Christina, and a family consisting of sons (Gisbert or Gilbert) in some records corrupted to Jesper; and Jonas, and daughters, Mary, Anna, and Christina. A note is made that the children of Walraven Jansen de Vos and their descendants consistently used Walraven as their surname, and did not use the rest of the name after the first generation. Walraven is current to the present time in Delaware. Walraven died about March 1, 1681, and his widow Christina, married as her second husband the Swedish surgeon, Tymen Stedham, and they are carried in the records of Holy Trinity Church for the rest of their lives Christina Tussey (Thorsson) Walraven Stedham died before March 13, 1698, when her will was filed for probate.

References: "New Sweden", T. Companius.
"Holy Trinity Church Records". The widow of Jonas Walraven, Annika Justis Walraven, was the second wife of Charles Springer I, married June 15, 1727.

III

CHARLES SPRINGER III and SUSANNAH SEEDS SPRINGER

Charles Springer III son of Charles Springer II and Margareta Robinson Springer, was born in New Castle County, Pennsylvania, later Delaware, December 17, 1728, according to the records of Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Church, Wilmington, as translated by Horace Burr. He married Susannah Seeds daughter of John and Brita Lycan Seeds who was born in New Castle County August 13, 1730. The marriage was performed April 7, 1752, in the Old Swedes Church.(1) He died before April 27, 1777 the date when the first papers were issued in the probate of his estate in Frederick County, Maryland. Mabel Millikan, descendant, said he was killed in battle.

Western Maryland had been opened to settlement early in the 1730's, and Frederick County was one of the first sections settled. It appears that soon after their marriage Charles and Susannah Seeds Springer joined a mass migration of several families from Holy Trinity Church to Frederick County, for Courtland and Ruth Springer, of Upper Darby, Pennsylvania, historians who have done much work on the original records of Holy Trinity Church for the Delaware Historical Society, found no record that any children of the couple were baptized in the church or by its pastor.(1)

Among the families who went to Maryland then or shortly after, were Peter and Elizabeth Seeds Hedges, sister of Susannah, with their grown sons, Josiah and James, and perhaps Charles's brother, John, who married (1) Mary Welsh; also Butlers, Birds and Ogles, and other names that are a part of our heritage. Since Delaware at the time of the migration was a part of Pennsylvania, Sarah Butler, who married John Springer of the next generation, may have been a daughter of one of the Butlers who migrated from New Castle County

---

References: (1) Original records of Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Church, Wilmington.

It is not clear at this time whether or not Charles Springer III farmed when he first went to Frederick County, Maryland, for that generation of Springers had trades in many cases - for example, his brother Gabriel was a hatter, as proved by court records. But he farmed there in 1767;[1] and he was still there when he died, for the second item in the inventory of his estate, after his personal clothing is a "a plantation of 113 acres of leased land on Monocacy Manor". The Maryland Historical Society, in reply to my inquiry, wrote that "His Lordship's Manor of Monocacy", Frederick County, was on both sides of the Monocacy River, which flows into the Potomac south of the modern Buckeystown, on Route 15.[2]

After his death Susannah was dispossessed, although she had her certificate of possession from Lord Baltimore. The sale of the land took place October 10, 1781; and history relates, 'The tract was confiscated by an act of the General Assembly of Maryland of November, 1780, and the sales thereof appropriated to the redemption of the certificates granted soldiers of the Maryland line. These certificates were received as specie in payment for the lands or lots thus purchased. Among those sold were the following, who were dispossessed, even if they had certificates of their own:

Tract	Tenant	Sold to
Lot 11	Widow Hedge	Colonel J. Howard
Lot 24	Peter Hedge	" " "
Lot 37	Mrs. Springer	" " " [3]

Susannah Springer was still living in 1790, when she is listed as the head of a family in Frederick County, consisting of one white male over 16 (Edward), two white males under 16 (Peter and Levi), three white females (herself, Susannah and Elizabeth), and one slave.[3]

When I sent for the probate records in the estate of Charles Springer III, I received from the Hall of Records, Annapolis, Testamentary papers, Box 89, Folder 38; Original Inventory, Box 9, Folder 76; and

the Administration Account, GM 1, page 26-27 but no heirs were listed. As it was necessary that I prove that our John Springer was the son of Charles III and Susannah, I sent a SOS to Ruth Springer; and she told me there was a Guardian Bond that did name the children. When I asked for it specifically it came - for an extra dollar! It is dated October 20, 1778. The children named are: John Springer, Margaret Riddle, Rebecca Springer, Ann Sylvers, Charles Springer, Edward Springer, Peter Springer, Susannah Springer, Elizabeth Springer and Levy (sp.) Springer. Family records kept by descendants give dates for John, Ann and Levi, and Ray Hahn found one for Edward in a Maryland court record. He had worked out a work sheet on these children, which has proved in cases of discoveries made later to be surprisingly accurate. Births in most cases were postulated, based on facts proven, and births spaced about two years apart. The marriage dates are on record in Frederick or Washington Counties, and it is known that Charles and Margaret were the only two children who did not live for a longer or shorter period in Washington County, Kentucky, and probate records show that several of them died there.[4] In several cases children of theirs were found in Washington County in the next generation, after the Indians had settled down. This is the probable order of their birth:

1. Margaret Springer, born ca 1753; m Benjamin Riddle before October 20, 1778, the date of the Guardian Bond, when she was listed as Margaret Riddle. No date or place of death.

2. Ann Springer, born 1755 (given also as 1757 and 1761); married John Silvers April 7, 1778 (all descendants say she was married on the anniversary of the wedding of her parents; died, probably in Washington County, before January 4, 1797, when John Silvers married (2) Polly Whitehead.[5]

3. John Springer, born November 6, 1758,[6] married (1) Sarah Ann Butler, ca April 7, 1778, one record gives 1775 in Frederick County, Maryland and (2) Mrs. Elizabeth MacDonald Ingram, June 17, 1806,

the Reverend Jesse Head, Methodist circuit rider who married the Lincolns, performing the ceremony. John I died August 17, 1816, in Washington County, Kentucky (7), although the probate of his estate dragged on until 1823.

4. Rebecca Springer, born ca 1760; married William Ridge, March 31, 1781. (8)

5. Charles Springer IV, born ca 1762; married Catherine Runyan and lived at Frankfort; no knowledge of descendants, but Mable Milliken says, "Fayette County is a bee-hive of Springers."

6. Edward Springer, born May 12, 1764; married Elizabeth Creager August 12, 1787. (9)

7. Peter Springer, born ca 1767; married Jane Fulton, daughter of Robert Fulton, September 13, 1786; they had five children; died before December 13, 1798, in Washington County, Kentucky. After his death his wife Jane (Jenny) married Samuel Silvers October 12, 1801, in Washington County. (10)

8. Susannah Springer, born ca 1769; married John Adam Creager, March 7, 1789. (11)

9. Elizabeth Springer, born 1771; married Joseph Funk; no record of descendants. She and her husband served as executors of her brother Levi's will, Washington County, 1820. (12)

10. Levi (Levy) Springer, born ca 1775; married Polly Myers, daughter of Jacob Myers, March 19, 1798. (13)

Levi's will is on file in Washington County, dated 1820. The item was sent me by Mrs. Louise Eddleman, Springfield, Kentucky; she believed he was single, as his sister, Elizabeth and her husband, Joseph Funk, were the executors, but it appears more likely that Polly Myers Springer was dead, and there were no children. The will names Sarah Houts and Nancy

Walker, also daughters of Jacob Myers and therefore sisters of Polly, Susan Ridge and Levi Ridge, undoubtedly children of William and Rebecca Ridge, and "heirs of Adam Creager"(sp), children of his sister Susannah and John Adam Creager.(13)

The settlement of the estate of Charles Springer shows that the appraisers were Joseph Wood, Jr., and Valentine Creager, both officers under whom Charles and John Springer served in the Revolution. They valued the estate at 415 pounds, two shillings and sixpence; excluding the widows third, the net amount paid to the heirs was 216 pounds, 16 shillings and 2 pence, half-penny. The executors were Susannah Springer, Robert Fulton and Peter Hedge.(14)

Charles Springer served in both the Revolution and the French and Indian Wars.(15)

REFERENCES

Since there are so many in this chapter, they are all being placed together at the end.

(1) "Maryland Records, Vol. II, page 54, Gaius Marcus Brumbaugh.

P. 36 Raymond Hahn's research in Frederick County, Maryland; Holy Trinity Church records, and census records in Maryland.

Frederick County Marriage Licenses	FCML
Frederick County Marriages Performed	FCMR
Frederick County Guardian Bond Book	FCGM
Frederick (Maryland) Evangelical and Reformed Church	FERC
Hodge's Marriage Reference (Card Index, Hall of Records)	HMR
Holy Trinity Records Original or in the Horace Burr edition	HTR
Maryland Census of 1790	CMd

Maryland Historical Magazine MHM
Washington County Kentucky Records WCKR

(2) MHS, personal letter.
(3) Scharf's "History of Western Maryland". CMd - 1790
(4) WCPR
(5) WCMR
(6) Family records of Levi and Thomas O. Springer, and Edward Reed Dunnagan. These records were compiled separately. and never compared until years later.
(7) WCPR
(8) FCML - 325, FCMR - 12. The original identifies the groom as "William, Ridge, of Benjamin."
(9) FCMR - 27; FERC - 2-9.
(10) FERC, 2-7, WCPR; WCMR
(11) FCMR - 20, FCML - 54, DAR 1 - 50.
(12) WCPR
(13) WCMR; WCPR
(14) FCPR GM pages 26-27.
(15) MHM, Vol. XL (1916, pages 163, 172).

LYCAN FAMILY

Two brothers, Peter and Michael Nilsson Lycan, both small children born in Sweden, came from Sweden to America with their father Nils about 1648. The public and church records give about twenty different spellings of the name, but the spelling Lycan came into general use about 1750.

Peter Lycan is believed to have been born about 1642 in Sweden;[1] no record of his mother's name, nor his wife's. He lived in and around the Wilmington area, and then moved north on the Delaware River to a point where the Philadelphia Navy Yard now stands. At one time he owned Poor Island in the River, and willed it in fifths to his children, who were Nils (Neils) Lycan, born 1666; Andrew (Anders); Hans: and Anneka. Peter Lycan died in May 1693,[1] at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

His son Nils Lycan, was born in 1666 in Philadelphia. He married Mary (Marie) Gastinberg, about 1687, presumably in Philadelphia, and had ten children; they were John, Peter, Christina, Gertrude Catherina, Marie, Anna, Maria, Bridget(Brita), born 1701,[2] Susanna and Elizabeth.

Brita Lycan, as the name is spelled in Holy Trinity records, married John Seeds in Holy Trinity Church, in 1721 or 1722, when records were evidently not kept. They were parents of Susannah Seeds, who married Charles Springer III, and Elizabeth Seeds, born September 7, 1728, baptized September 15, and other children.[3] "John Seeds and wife Brita's child Susannah born August 13, baptized August. . . . . , 1730.[4]

Nils Lycan, father of Brita Lycan died December 4, 1721, at North Liberties, Pennsylvania, and was buried in the churchyard of Gloria Dei Church, Philadelphia.

References: (1) Lycan Family, by G. L. Lycan and H. J. Dane (1958).
(2) Delaware History, Vol. V, page 200.
(3) Holy Trinity Records, Horace Burr, page 306.
(4) Holy Trinity Records, Horace Burr, page 333.

GUARDIAN BOND

Charles Springer III died April 27, 1777, letters testamentary issued to Susannah Springer as Administrator May 3, 1777, and inventory dated the same day.

GUARDIAN BOND
Frederick County, Maryland, Book GM-1, page 2.

October 20, 1778

Know all men by these presents that we Susannah Springer, Admx. of Charles Springer, late of Frederick County, Deceased, Robert Fulton and Peter Hedges of the same County are held and firmly bound unto John Springer, Margaret Riddle, Rebecca Springer, Ann Sylvers, Charles Springer, Edward Springer, Peter Springer, Susannah Springer, Elizabeth Springer, and Levy (sp) Springer. Heirs and representatives of the said Deceased in the full and just sum of five hundred and twenty one pounds twelve shillings and five pence current money to which payment well and truly to be made and done we bind ourselves, our each and every of our Heirs Executors, Administrators and Assigns and every of them jointly and severally firmly by these presents sealed with our seals and dated this twentyeth day of October one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight.

The condition of the above Obligation is such that whereas it appears by the said Record Books of Accounts in the Registry for the said County of Frederick that there remains a balance in the Administratrix' possession due upon the Estate of Charles Springer late of the same county Deceased to the amount of two hundred and sixty pounds sixteen shillings and two pence half penny exclusive of the Widows Thirds. if therefore the said Susannah Springer Administratrix as aforesaid or any person or persons for her or in her behalf shall and do well and truly pay unto the above Heirs and representatives of the said Deceased their Heirs Executors Administrators, or Assigns or any of them or to his or their Lawful Guardian or Guardians that shall or may hereafter be appointed their respective part or portion

of the Ballance of the Deceased's Estate according to the Act of Assembly in such cases made and provided Then the above Obligation to be Void and of none Effect or Else to remain in full Force and Virtue in Law.

(Signed) Susannah her ( ) mark Springer

Robert Fulton

Peter his P+f mark Hedge

Witnesses:

Jno. M. Charlton

Joshua Testill

Exact copy (no punctuation, etc.) of the Guardian Bond which was not sent me when I sent for the estate papers to Frederick County to prove my DAR lineage. There were three previous photostats - the inventory, letters testamentary, and administratrix' bond - were sent for a very reasonable fee, but the children were not named. It was only through Mrs. Courtland Springer that I learned that there was a guardian bond which did name them, and when I asked for it specifically I got it for an extra dollar.

IV

SPRINGER - REVOLUTIONARY WAR RECORDS

Charles Springer

Maryland Historical Magazine, Volume XI (1916)

Page 50. Journal of the Committee of Observation of the Middle District of Frederick County, Maryland, September 12, 1775 - October 24, 1776.

29 November, 1775. The Committee met according to adjournment. Rolls of the following companies of the Militia in the District were returned to the Committee, Viz:

Page 53 Captain Joseph Wood, Junior's Company

Joseph Wood, Junior, Captain
William Smith, Junior, 1st Lieutenant
Charles Springer, 2nd Lieutenant

Other officers and 71 private men.

* Page 163. (Following the entry for December 27, 1775)

A list of Associators returned. (The list is roughly alphabetized - all the A's together, then all the B's, but there has been no attempt to arrange them more in order than this.)

(Page 172) Ch^{s} Springer
. . . . . .
John Springer

John Springer

American Archives, Volume 1S, page 72 (This is a published record, and will be in D. A. R. and S. A. R. and other libraries.)

Maryland Muster Roll. John Springer's name appears as a private soldier in a Company of Militia from Frederick County, Middle District, raised by Captain Valentine Creager, October 3, 1776, for three months.

Kentucky (which was part of Virginia at the time of the Revolution)

I. P. D. 60

Roll of Captain John Allison's Company, February 26, 1780; John Springer, private 22 days 9 pounds 4 shillings

I. P. D. 80

Roll of Captain Thomas Moore's Company of Virginia Militia. 1782 - John Springer, private, 20 days, 10 shillings, 6 pence

Western Archives, Page 356 - John Springer, soldier in the infantry, received January 18, 1785. 42 pounds, 10 shillings, 6 pence.

. . . . . .

*Mrs. Leroy H. Millikan (nee Mable Warner) 3155 Park Avenue, Indianapolis 5, Indiana, says this of John's service: "John Springer appears on the list of Associators with his father's." (See * on previous page). "About this time (1777) he married Sarah Butler, and the marriage may have taken place in Kentucky, at Logan's Fort. John Springer and John Silvers, his brother-in-law, went into what was the state of Virginia, now Kentucky, and served with George Rogers Clark, under Captain Samuel McAfee, for the defense of the frontier, by orders of Colonel Benjamin Logan of Logan's Fort. They also served in the Lincoln County Militia. This service was about the time of the Battle of the Blue Licks." (Mable's DAR membership is based on the service of John Springer and John Silvers, from whom she is also descended.

Mable's line of descent:

Charles and Susannah Seeds had Ann (or Nancy) Springer who married John Silvers in Frederick County, Maryland and had Susannah Silvers who married Richard Miles and had John Miles, who married Margaret (Peggy) Springer, daughter of John Springer I and his second wife, Elizabeth MacDonald Ingram Springer, and had Susan Elizabeth Miles, who married Gordon Cecil, son of Aaron and Ann Butler Springer Cecil. This young couple were half-first cousins, as Ann was a daughter of John I and Sarah Butler Springer. Their daughter Mary Viola Cecil married Rollin Warner, and had Mable Warner, who married Leroy Millikan. There were at least two other children, as Mabie mentioned a brother, Everett Warner, and a sister Emily in Ohio.

V

JOHN SPRINGER

Sarah Ann Butler and Elizabeth MacDonald Ingram

John Springer, second son of Charles Springer III and Susannah Seeds Springer, was probably born in or near Frederick City, Maryland, November 8, 1758, although his date of birth had been set as early as 1755 (Lillian Heath, DAR). Family records say that before his marriage he accompanied Daniel Boone on his first exploring expeditions in Kentucky; but whichever birth date is correct, this is obviously unlikely - he would have been very young. He may have traveled with Boone after the latter brought his family from their former home on the Yadkin River in North Carolina in September, 1775, and founded Boonesborough, and of this exploring period Mable Warner Millikan tells this story of her ancestor and ours, John Springer I, "It has been told and retold in the family that on this trip, while hunting one day, he came upon a wild turkey gobbler, almost starved to death in the deep snow. He scraped the snow from the ground, placed some parched corn from his shot bag on the bare place, and left the turkey to enjoy his feast."(1)

He was back in Frederick County, Maryland, on October 3, 1776, when he signed as a private in a company of militia, raised in the Middle District, Frederick County, by Captain Valentine Creager, and served three months. Some time between 1775 (Lillian Heath, DAR) and August 17, 1778, when their first child, Charles Springer IV, was born in Maryland, he married Sarah Ann Butler "of Pennsylvania" but the marriage record has not been found, nor is her parentage known as of 1963. There has been some thought by descendants that she may have been the youngest child

---

References: (1) Personal correspondence with Mrs. Leroy Millikan, 3155 Park Avenue, Indianapolis 5, Indiana.

of James Butler, of Ireland whose brother Thomas was one of the early settlers of Carlisle, Pennsylvania, but this has not been established. As Pennsylvania in 1775 included Delaware the Butlers of New Castle County on the Delaware, or some of the New England Butlers may have been the parents of Sarah Ann. There were also Butlers in the 1790 Census of North Carolina.

John Springer's sister, Nancy or Ann, married John Silvers (Sylvers) on April 7, 1778[1] and apparently the two young couples went to Kentucky County of Virginia soon after the birth of Charles Springer, August 17 1778 where the two Johns served as privates in the company of Captain Thomas Moore, on an expedition against the Indians, under George Rogers Clark. They were apparently living at McConnell's Station, now a part of Lexington.

John Springer's name was signed to a petition to the General Assembly of Virginia, dated May 1 1780, asking that Kentucky be divided for court and muster purposes.[2] The petition was granted, and the three original counties of Jefferson, Fayette and Lincoln were formed, with county seats respectively at Louisville, Lexington and Harrodsburg. As John Springer had signed as "one of your inhabitants north of the Kentucky River" he must have had his family with him - his first daughter, Mary, was born May 9, 1780 - and it is not certain when the family went to the vicinity of Harrod's Fort, the little cluster of cabins which became Harrodsburg. Harrodsburg remained the seat of government for Kentucky for all practical purposes during the rest of the Revolutionary War,[3] and John Springer and John Silvers may have seen service at Harrod's Fort, as the records show that they were paid for 22 days' service

---

References: (1) Tradition among their descendants that they were married on the anniversary of their parents marriage, 1778.
(2) Virginia Archives; "Petitions of Early inhabitants of Kentucky North of the Kentucky River".
(3) Virginia Archives.

in Captain John Allison's Company of Virginia militia, enrolled February 26, 1780 in the amount of 9 pounds, 4 shillings (I. P. D. 60). Their families must have been with them in the safety of the Fort, as there was no safety for women and children outside of stockades; so it is likely that Sarah Ann Springer and Ann Silvers were among the women who histories of Kentucky say "Molded bullets while their husbands stood guard and shot the Indians, whom the British in Canada were keeping stirred up against the white men". (1)

There is a reconstructed replica of the old Harrod's Fort at Harrodsburg, well worth a trip to Kentucky. According to the "American Guide Series - Kentucky" Harrod's Fort could boast many "firsts" There was a steady stream of immigration into Kentucky from all over the East. The first court was held there on January 1, 1781; the first woolen and grist mill was located there, and the first corn in Kentucky was raised there; the first school house in Kentucky is within the stockade, a small, low building of hewn logs with a huge fireplace across one end into which a log could be pushed through a small door (2) opening into the great out-of-doors There were five of six cabins along the hill, and each had a long pole to push the chimney over if it caught fire. The school was taught by Mrs. William Commies. There were no text books, so the children learned to read from the Bible and hymn books, and to write on smoothed boards, with ink made from ox-galls John Lythe, one of the first missionaries to the frontier people, preached there, and Squire Boone, brother of Daniel, walked about the fort with a Bible in his hand. There George Rogers Clark prepared to march into the Northwest Territory. (3)

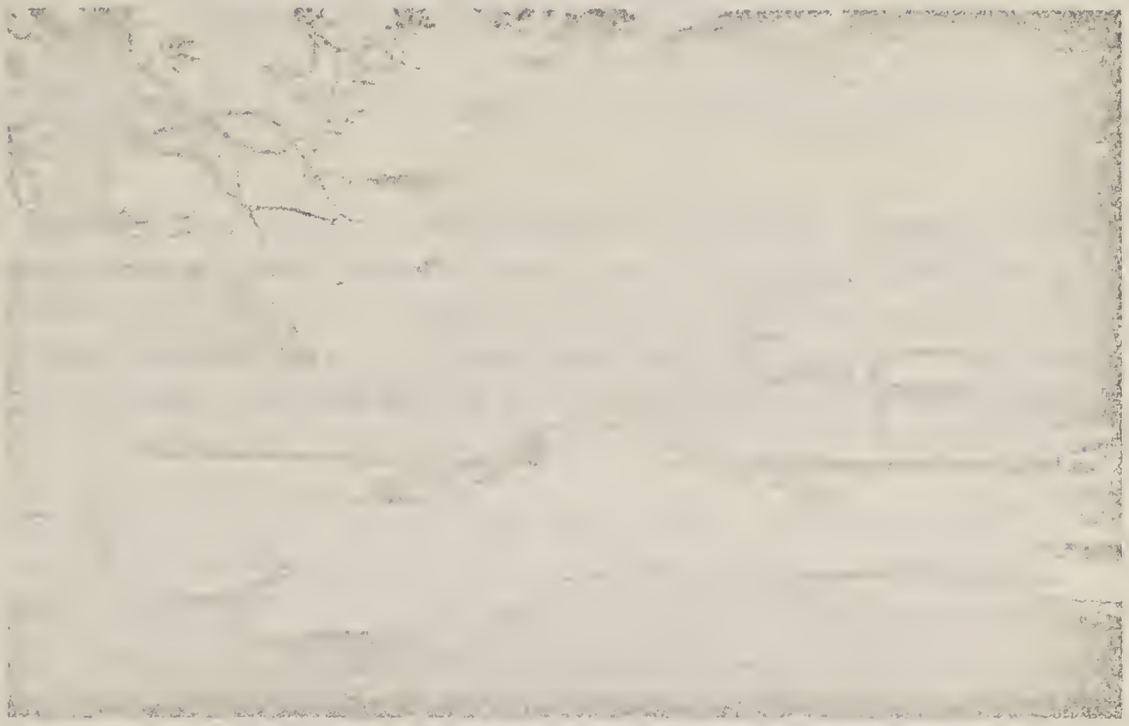
References: (1) American Guide Series - "Kentucky" - PWA writings.
(2) American Guide Series - "Kentucky" - PWA writings.
(3) George Rogers Clark Papers, Vol. IV, Illinois State Historical Series, page 45.

In 1782 the only settlements in Kentucky were Louisville, at the Falls of the Ohio, and Bardstown, in Jefferson County; Harrodsburg, Boonesborough, and Danville in Lincoln County; and Lexington in Fayette County, the three original counties. Nelson County was formed from Jefferson in 1783, Washington from Nelson in 1792, and Marion from Washington in 1796.(1)

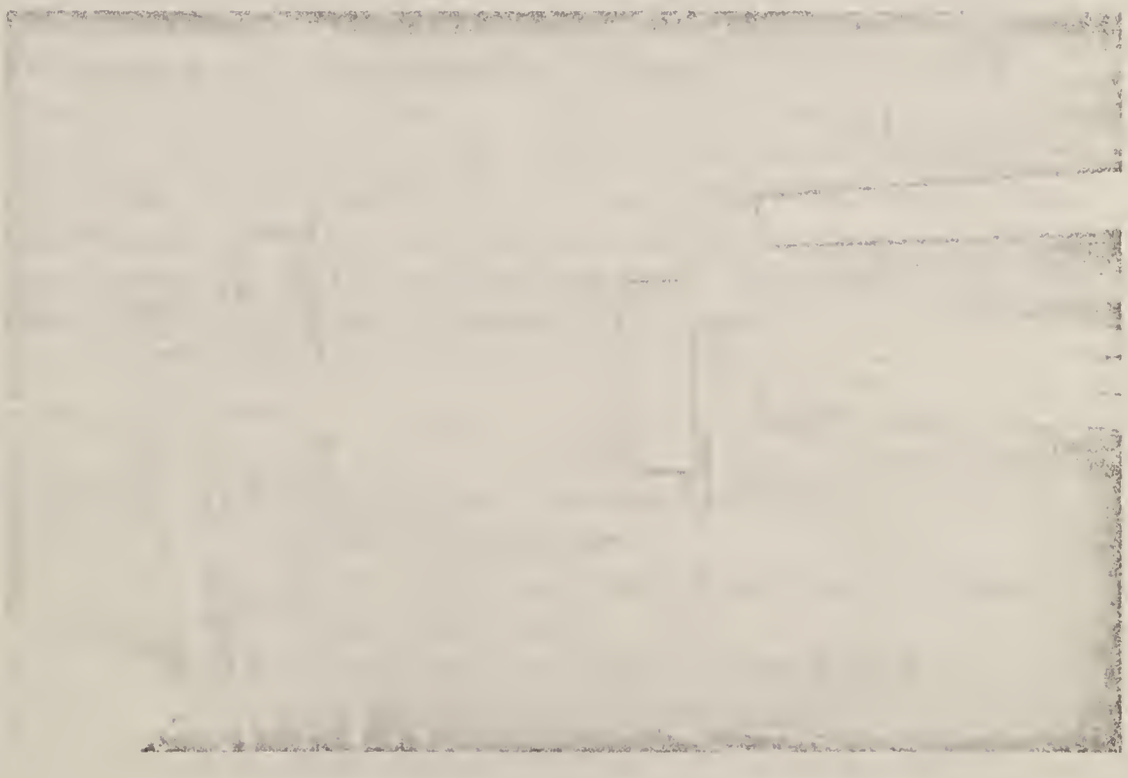
Even the family records of her own descendants do not state positively where Mary was born May 9, 1780; but of the next two children of John and Sarah Butler Springer the statement is made that they were born at Harrod's Fort, Susannah on December 30, 1782, and John on January 8, 1784.(2)

Our family record, compiled by Thomas Oglesby Springer, son of John Springer II, says: "After the Indian troubles were over, John Springer and John Silvers moved with their families to Washington County, then a part of Nelson County, and bought 160 acres of land near Springfield, where he built a home and lived until he died, August 17, 1816." State and county records show that he entered 100 acres of land on Pope's Creek on April 29, 1783, and bought another tract in 1791 where Ann Butler Springer was born December 3, 1791; Pope's Creek is now in Marion County, a tributary of Rolling Fork. According to the tax list for 1792, the first year when Washington County had a separate entity, John Springer is shown as owning 200 acres of land, 23 cattle, 3 horses, and no slaves. Deed Book 4, page 354, shows the purchase of the land from Edward Robinson by John Springer. This deed is now in the Nelson County Records, where it was first recorded.(3)

References: (1) George Rogers Clark Papers, Volume IV, Illinois State Historical Series, Page 45.
(2) Family records of the Burnett, Cecil, and Springer families.
(3) Land Records, Nelson County, Kentucky.



Fort Harrod, Kentucky



Interior of one of the cabins.

Children of John Springer I and Sarah Ann Butler Springer

The children of John Springer I and Sarah Ann Butler Springer were:

1. Charles Springer, born August 17, 1778, in Maryland; married Hannah Harden and Mrs. Comfort Walker or Wallace, lived in Washington County, Kentucky, and Crawford County, Indiana; had six children. The first marriage took place July 27, 1802[1] in Washington Co., Kentucky; and the second after the move to Indiana.

2. Mary Springer, born May 9, 1780, in Kentucky; married William Burnett, in Washington County, December 27, 1802;[2] had twelve children; died December 3, 1851; in Sullivan County, Indiana.

3. Susannah Springer, born December 30, 1782, at Harrod's Fort; married Alexander MacDonald in Washington County, March 10, 1804.[3] No further information.

4. John Springer, born at Harrod's Fort, January 8, 1784; married (1) Susan Sage, daughter of John and Frances Sage, Washington County, July 13, 1809. She was born October 6, 1782, and died in Madison County, Illinois, July 8, 1825.[4] John Springer II married (2) Elizabeth Byrd, daughter of John Byrd, March 16, 1826; she was the widow of George Biggs, born May 5, 1802, in Tennessee. She died June 24, 1849,[5] in Madison County, Illinois.

References:
(1) Washington County Marriage Records, Book 1, page 43.
(2) Ibid, page 46; error in transcribing.
(3) Ibid, page 87.
(4) Typed records of Thomas O. Springer and Edward R. Dunnagan.
(5) Mortality census for June 1, 1849 to June 1, 1850, Illinois State Archives.

5. Sarah Ann Springer, born December 2, 1785, at Harrod's Fort; married John Peters in Washington County, December 20, 1810. I have been unsuccessful in tracing children, or securing any further information.(6)

6. Joseph Springer, born May 17, 1787; married Catherine Springer, daughter of his uncle, Edward Springer, October 5, 1809: no further information.(7)

7. Elihu Springer, born May 17, 1790; married Esther Thompson, daughter of Austin Thompson, November 14, 1815. The record of her subsequent marriage to John Sandusky lists her as "widow of Elisha Springer" and other records referring to him call him "Elijah" and a picture in the Springer photograph album marked "Cousin Elijah Springer" in Aunt Jo's writing, showed a strikingly handsome man with a long heavy dark beard, although he was obviously young. Evidently he and Esther Thompson had no children, and he died ca. 1818.(8)

8. Anne Butler Springer, born December 3, 1791, in Washington County, Ky., m. Aaron Cecil (pronounced Sissle) December 23, 1815(9) moved to Delaware Co., Ohio. Had several children.(10)

9. Peter Springer, b. July 12, 1793. No record of descendants; may have died unmarried.

10. Thomas Burchard Springer, b. April 22, 1795; m. Catherine Sandusky, September 11, 1815, Washing-

---

References: (6) Washington County Marriage Book 1, page 98.
(7) Ibid, page 88.
(8) Ibid, page 145, 199, and probate Records.
(9) and (10) Washington County Marriage Book 1, page 146.
Information from Anne's granddaughter, Mable Millikan.

ton Co.[11]; d. December 13, 1861, New Lebanon, Sullivan County, Indiana; he was a Methodist Minister.[12]

11. Levi Springer, born, January 21, 1797; m. 1-21-1818, Eliza Short, Washington County, Ky., but had no children by this marriage. He was a Methodist minister, and founded the church at Virginia, Cass County, Illinois,[13] where he has three grandchildren still living (1963).

Reverend Levi Springer married Elizabeth Freeman December 8, 1853, in Cass County, Illinois, and had one son, John Silas Springer, who farmed just east of Virginia, the land where his father settled when he came to Illinois. His first wife died in 1851. John Silas Springer married Miss Emily Johnson October 15, 1877. Their son, Levi David Springer (Lee) was born 7-27-1878; m. Mary Eilbrick Ogden as her second husband May 29, 1922, and has one son, John William Springer (J. W. or Jack) living at Las Vegas, Nevada; (2) Bertram Otis Springer was born 4-9-1880, married Mollie Plummber, July 12, 1912, but had no children; he has a group picture of her and her sisters, and she was very pretty; she just died in March. 1963. Nell Cecil Springer was born 1-10-1883, and has never married. She was a teacher, and runs the farm, and seems to have much energy. I have just become acquainted with these cousins. (This information from their family Bible).

A family history, written by Cynthia Burnett Heath, youngest daughter of William Burnett and Mary Springer, tells that Sarah Butler Springer, died when

---

References: (11) Marriage Book 1, page 145.
(12) Heath Family History.
(13) Family records in the possession of Miss Nell C. Springer, Virginia, Illinois.
(14) Central Christian Advocate December 13, 1871.

Mary was 16, which suggests that the mother may have died at the birth of Levi or soon after, as the date falls between Mary's sixteenth and seventeenth birthdays. At any rate she died between that date and June 17, 1806, when John Springer I married Elizabeth Ingram, five days after Nancy Hanks married Thomas Lincoln, both ceremonies being performed by Reverend Jesse Head. (15)

On the door frame of the office of the County Clerk at Springfield, Kentucky, is posted a letter from the minister, listing the names of both couples, among perhaps twenty others, as persons he had married, and ending with, "Beyond these I know of no others I have married." It is signed, in excellent handwriting, "Jesse Head, M.G., M. E. C."

That Mary did an excellent job as proxy mother is attested by the family story that at her wedding to William Burnett, her father said to the bridegroom, "You are taking a piece of my heart". (16)

Consultation with authorities on old cemeteries in the Washington County areas has failed to reveal the burial place of either John or Sarah Butler Springer. (17)

Elizabeth Ingram had eleven children when she married John Springer, and he had eleven; but some of the older ones in each family were married before their parents were. John and Elizabeth Springer had two children:

1. Margaret (Peggy) Springer, born August 19, 1807; married John Miles in Washington County, date

---

References: (15) County Clerk of Washington Co., Ky. Letter from Rev. Jesse Head.
(16) Correspondence with Florence Heath Koch, St. Paul, Minn.
(17) Correspondence with Mable Millikan. Probate records of Washington Co.

unknown at this time; died in Sullivan County, Indiana, March 16, 1884.(18)

2. Jesse Ward Springer, born January 4, 1809, Washington County; married (1) Lucy Davidson and (2) Sarah A. Miles. I do not have the date of his death, but it was after 1876, as he and his sister, "Aunt Peggy Springer Miles", as well as his second wife, "Aunt Sarah", were saluted as being present at the Burnett family reunion in Sullivan County, Indiana, in the summer of that year by Cynthia.(16)

Of Elizabeth MacDonald Ingram, second wife of John Springer I, Mable Warner Milliken, who is descended through the marriage of cousins from both wives, had this to say. "She was born in Montgomery County, Virginia in 1768, and died in Washington County, Kentucky, in 1833."(17)

John Springer I died in Washington County, August 17, 1816; Mable says he died as the result of a fall from a horse. The probate record begins on September 16, 1816,(17) in probate Book C, page 23, with the awarding of the widow's dower to Elizabeth Springer, and continues on pages 24, 32, 260 and 503 to 1823. The fact that the proceedings are so long drawn out may account for the many dates that have been given for his death. The inventory shows cooper's tools, so he knew that trade, in addition to his farming activities.(19)

As we know, the first Springers in Delaware were Lutherans, although the Old Swedes Church is now Protestant Episcopal; and it may be that Charles III

References: (16) Correspondence with Florence Heath Koch, St. Paul, Minn.
(17) Correspondence with Mable Milliken; Probate records of Washington County.
(18) Probate Records, Washington County, Kentucky, Record Book C.

and Susannah belonged to the Evangelical and Reformed Church in Maryland, as it was in the area very early; but most of their descendants farther west have been devoted Methodists, taking their religion seriously. There have been many preachers among them, and many girls have been parsonage wives. Mabie Milliken sent me a letter from John I to her grandmother, Ann Cecil, his daughter, dated March 11, 1816, who in the previous December, had moved to Ohio with her new husband, young Aaron Cecil. Ann had preserved the letter, and it is now in the possession of her granddaughter:

Dear son and daughter:

I embrace this opportunity to let you know that we are all well at present, thanks be to God for His mercies, hoping these lines will find you the same.

I received your letter the 2nd. It gives me satisfaction to hear that you got home safe through the inclemency of the weather. The evening you started, myself and Betsey(20) was taken with influency. I was not able to do anything for better than a month. Your mother (Betsey) was taken about the time of our quarterly meeting, and kept her bed for better than two weeks, and is very weakly yet. The rest of the children all had bad colds. Sally Peters has a son, and was well the last time I heard from them. She calls him John Springer Peters. John and the children are well. The rest of your brothers and sisters, friends and relations, are well, but your aunt Polly Silvers is dead and buried.(21)

References: (20) "Betsey" refers to Elizabeth MacDonald Springer, Ann's stepmother.
(21) Aunt Polly Silvers is Polly Whitehead Silvers, second wife of John, whose first wife was John Springer's sister Nancy (Ann) Springer.

"It is through difficulty that I am yet striving for the hope of the gospel. Oh, pray for us, Anne. Oh, Anne, do you and Aaron strive for that one thing that is needful. Never rest until you know by blessed experience that religion will make you happy in time and in eternity.

"We desire to be remembered to your father and mother, to John Ingram and Rebeccah. Peggy is much pleased with her beads, and gives her kind love to you for them. Billy Ingram has started down the river. So no more at present but remain your loving father until death.

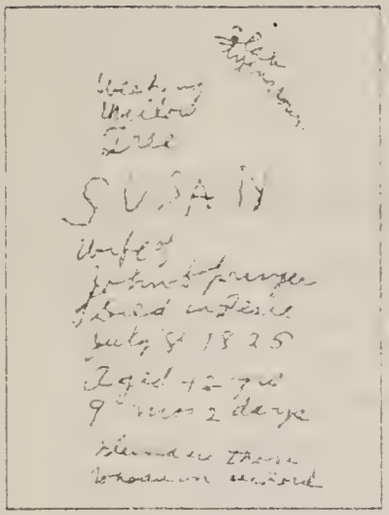
John Springer".

William McKendree Springer, born in Sullivan County, Indiana, in 1832, who served in Congress from Central Illinois in the last mid-century, was a son of one of the sons of John Springer I and Sarah Ann Butler, Thomas Burchard Springer, as the latter is known to have preached in Sullivan County about that time. Facts about him are from the Congressional Record. He was educated at Illinois College at Jacksonville; married Miss Rebecca Ruter, and lived at Jacksonville and Springfield. The Congressional Record says he served on many important committees. His son, and only child, Ruter Springer, like both grandfathers, was a minister and an educator, serving as a chaplain in the Civil War, and president of Dickinson College. He married Miss Gertrude Lynch, and had two children, E. Laurence Springer and Mrs. William (Constance Springer) Trees. I do not have the date of death of either William or Ruter Springer, but they, with their wives, are buried in Oak Ridge Cemetery, Springfield, Illinois.

Notes from family records on John and Sarah Butler Springer: From Mable Millikan: "Peggy was Anne's little half sister, aged nine, daughter of John by his second marriage. Sally Peters was Anne's own sister. Sarah Ann, who had married John Peters of

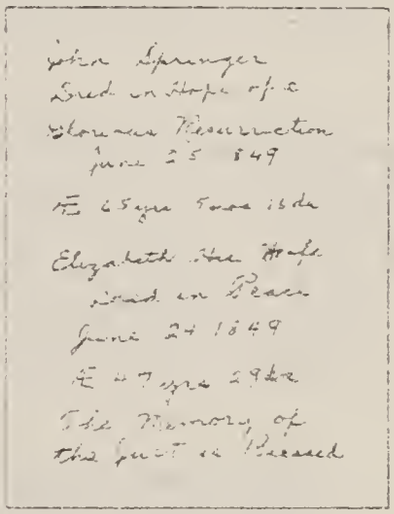
Springfield, Ky. Rebeccah was Aaron's sister, married to Anne's step-mother's son. Each did have eleven children by the previous marriage (John and Elizabeth Springer) but many of the older ones were married, before their parents were, and all were not home at the same time."

References: (20) to (22) Family records kept in various families, from Bibles, grave markers, old letters, etc., some now destroyed. I have personally seen records from the families of son, John II, daughter Mary Burnett, daughter Anne Cecil, son Thomas Burchard, son Levi, daughter Peggy Miles, and son Jesse Springer.



White marble slab to Susan, first wife of John Springer II, in the family cemetery behind the house, on the Springer farm. The original stones to John and his second wife, Elizabeth Byrd Springer, which are still near by, are the same style, thin slabs without proper footing, which did not stand up through the years. All have symbolic carving at the tops. Epitaph on Susan's stone copied in 1950 by her great-grandson, Bishop John McKendree Springer. He had to turn the stone over to do it.

A modern stone to her parents, placed by Emily Springer Gillham, with the same epitaphs as on the original stones. Picture taken by Willard Clark Gillham.



Epitaph on the modern stone, the same as on the earlier ones. Copied in 1950 by Jessie E. Springer, with John McKendree Springer.

VI

JOHN SPRINGER II

Susan Sage Springer and Elizabeth Byrd Biggs Springer

John Springer, fourth child and second son of John Springer I and Sarah Ann Butler Springer, was born at Harrod's Fort, Mercer County, Kentucky, January 8, 1784. He grew up on his father's farm in what is now Washington County, Kentucky. Statistical records of the family are in the Court House at Springfield, county seat of Washington County. They tell much about Springers and their descendants. When John was just thirteen years old his mother died, but he was twenty-two years old when his father married Elizabeth MacDonald Ingram in 1806.

John Springer II married Susan Sage,[1] daughter of John and Frances Sage, July 13, 1809, in Washington County, Kentucky. She was born October 6 1782.[2] Some records call her Susannah, but the marble stone in the family cemetery, west of the farm home where she died July 8, 1825, bears the name "Susan" under a carved weeping willow tree.

Their first little daughter, Sarah Ann Springer, was born in Kentucky June 2, 1810.[2] In October, 1810 [3] the family moved to Illinois, in company with several other families of Washington County, led by the pioneer Baptist minister, teacher and legislator, Reverend William Jones; and later John Springer followed Reverend Jones to Fort Russell township.

The company first settled in what became Bond County,[3] but was then St. Clair County, and in 1812

References: (1) Court Records, Washington County, Kentucky.
(2) Family records, taken from Bibles and tombstones.
(3) Histories of Madison and Bond Counties.

became Madison County. Brink's History of Madison County gives an incorrect location for Jones' Fort; it was not "Near Old Ripley",[3] but about four miles south of the present Greenville,[3] on Shoal Creek. Brink records (page 477) that when the family came to Illinois, they and their household goods were stowed in a four horse wagon, with three extra horses, but during their stay on Shoal Creek, all were stolen by the Indians.[3]

Also during the four years they were there, two more children were born - Elihu, born July 5 (21?) 1811,[2] and Susannah, born January 6, 1814.[2]

The War of 1812 broke out while they were living at Jones Fort, and John Springer enrolled as a home guard, serving as first lieutenant in the company of Captain William Jones. The settlement of Jones Fort on Shoal Creek consisted of six or eight cabins,[4] surrounded by a stockade of logs twelve to fifteen feet high set on end. Bands of Kickapoo Indians ranged over the area, and John Nolan of Greenville, an authority on Bond County history, told me it was necessary to cut down the forest trees to stop the Indians from climbing them and shooting down into the stockade. He drew me a map to guide me in finding the site, which I did, but there is no vestige of the fort left - only the spring!

In October or November, 1814, John Springer made a one-horse cart, in which he moved his wife and three children some thirty-five miles further west, to Township Five North, Range Eight West of the Third Principal Meridian in the new County of Madison, established by the territorial governor, Ninian Edwards, on September 14, 1812. Here he built "a substantial

---

References:
(2) Family records, taken from Bibles and tombstones.
(3) Histories of Madison and Bond Counties.
(4) Perrin's History of Bond County, Illinois.

hewed log house" in the northeast quarter of Section 30. The site is a beautiful one, among rolling hills, and from it one can look southeast and see the water tower of Edwardsville, where in 1814 there were no buildings except the mill and fort of Thomas Kirkpatrick. Fort Russell was the outpost of civilization.

W. T. Norton, in his Centennial History of Madison County (1912) says on page 692 about this move: "The farm was about two and one half miles north of Wanda.(5) He at once engaged in the vocation of agriculture, and was recognized as one of the most advanced farmers of his time. For many years he discharged the duties of Justice of the Peace, always prominent in matters affecting the interests of the community in which he resided. In this capacity he performed many of the early marriage ceremonies. He at once united with the Methodist Church at Salem (now Wanda) which had been established in 1808 by Abraham Amos, and soon after he was selected as class leader of that society, which position he held continuously to the time of his death. . . . . a man of the strictest integrity, firm in his convictions, energetic and faithful in filling all trusts, Mr. Springer was well known for his benevolent spirit, and honored and beloved by all."(5)

In the same history, page 697, in the biography of Ryderus Clark Gillham II, who married his daughter, Emily, it says, speaking of this era, "Mode of travel was to walk, ride horseback or drive an ox-team. In making the round trip to Alton, ten miles, it took from daylight until nine o'clock at night; the creaking of the wooden hubs on their wooden axles heralding their return long before they actually arrived. I remember the first buggy brought into the neighborhood by John Springer, who was escorting the first teacher of the old Salem school to solicit pupils at two dollars and fifty cents a child for a school term of six months, the

---

References: (5) Brink's History of Madison County (1882) and Norton's Centennial History (1912).

teacher to 'board around'! John Springer also had the first harness, and drove the first team of horses".[6]

Besides introducing into the county some advanced means of transportation he later brought the first blooded cattle into the county - short-horned Durhams from Ohio.[6]

In the hewed log house another little girl was born April 14, 1815, and named Mary, although she was always called Polly. This completed the family of Susan Sage Springer.[7] The four children were:

1. Sarah Ann Springer, born June 2, 1810, in Washington County, Kentucky, died in Lewistown, Illinois, April 28, 1895; married in Madison County, Illinois, October 4, 1826, Isham Davidson, son of William Coke and Hannah Bunkhead (or Bankhead) Davidson.[8] They went to housekeeping in a cabin on eighty acres of her father's land, but about ten years later he got the franchise to carry the mail from Petersburg in Sangamon County to Lewistown, and after living briefly in Upper Alton, they moved to Petersburg, and about 1838 to Lewistown, Illinois. Sarah Ann had extra-sensory perception, and many stories have been told in her family relating to this strange gift. She had a very strong religious faith, and when any danger threatened someone she loved, she would go apart to pray about it, and her grandson, William G. Davidson, editor of the Fulton Democrat, wrote me, "It has never been recorded that the Lord failed her."[9] She was in-

---

References: (6) Norton's Centennial History of Madison County, Illinois (1912).
(7) Family records, taken from Bibles and tombstones.
(8) Gillham Family history; family correspondence.
(9) Correspondence with William G. Davidson, Lewistown, Illinois.

strumental in persuading Peter Cartwright, "The Fighting Circuit Rider",[10] to move north, where he preached and farmed near Pleasant Plains. The latch string was always out for traveling preachers, and her sons said she would often call one of them in and say, "There will be a preacher here for dinner; better kill a chicken". The "Fulton Democrat", Lewistown, Fulton County, of which her son, William Taylor Davidson, was editor, in the issue of June 3, 1892, told the story of an apparition she saw in her early married years at a spring near the family home in Madison County, but unfortunately the clipping we had got torn, and I have been unable to secure another copy. William Taylor Davidson rated a biography in the Illinois State Historical Journal for April, 1915, at the time of his death, written by his nephew, Reverend John Dempster Davidson. It told much about his parents, as well as himself, and from this article I have revised and corrected our family records.[11]

It told that Isham Davidson was born in South Carolina in 1802, had a store and flour mill at Petersburg, and died in Lewistown on January 17, 1876. William Taylor Davidson built a small cottage for his mother, where she lived until she died April 28, 1895. They had eight children.

2. Elihu Springer, was born at Jones Fort, South of Greenville, Illinois, July 5 (one account says 21), 1811, married in Madison County, March 10, 1833, Martha Barney Scarritt, daughter of Reverend Isaac Scarritt, (per John C. Ebright, 2804 Larimore Avenue, Omaha, Neb., 68111) "one of the

---

References: (10) Records of the Methodist Church in Illinois.

(11) Personal correspondence with William G. Davidson of the "Fulton Democrat", with quotations from the Newspaper.

earliest preachers at old Fort Dearborn (now Chicago)"; she was educated at Godfrey Seminary. The sketch of her life given at her memorial service at Baraboo, Wisconsin, does not give her date of birth, 3-8-1815 which occurred in Madison County. But it does quote a book by Reverend Dr. Miller, "Thirty Years in the Itinerancy", regarding this couple that should be given at length for the vivid picture of them both which it shows. Their seven children would be proud for their descendants to know so much about them. (12)

"Brother Springer was a man of commanding presence, in form erect and athletic, with an intellectual face, with a broad, high forehead. (12) The whole cast of the man indicated strength. He was a sound theologian, an able preacher, and a wise and vigilant administrator. He was emphatically a true man, and as a presiding Elder, very popular. The loss of such a man at forty years of age, was a great disaster to the conference". (13)

The family record continues his story: He was an early Methodist minister, who joined the Illinois Annual Conference in 1833. His entire service was within the Rock River and Wisconsin Conferences; and his last appointment was as Presiding Elder of the Milwaukee District, when their home was in Milwaukee. He was appointed by the Illinois State Legislature as one of the original trustees of Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois, to represent the Rock River Conference on the Board of Trustees in 1850. He did not serve very long, for he died very suddenly of Asiatic cholera at Oconomowoc, Wisconsin, August 21, 1850. Dr. Miller tells the story in detail in his book.

Reference: (12) "A Tribute to Martha Scarritt Springer Worth" - Reverend W. J. McKay - "Baraboo Republic".

(13) "Thirty Years in the Itinerancy", Reverend Dr. Miller.

"Brother Springer left the city (Milwaukee) to attend his quarterly meeting at Watertown and Oconomowoc, the writer accompanying him. . . . On the 21st of August he closed his quarterly meeting at Watertown took dinner at the parsonage, then rode to Oconomowoc. He stopped for the night with Brother Worthington, ate sparingly, and retired at the usual time. At three o'clock in the morning he was seized with the cholera. The attack severe at first soon became alarming Medical aid was called, but without avail. He lingered until six in the evening, and passed away in great peace. His family were sent for, but failed to reach him before his departure."

"With such a companion. . . . Miss Scarritt started the journey of life; but long before their sun had reached the noontide of their wedded life, it had passed under the eclipse of death . . . . Then this young mother with her six children faced the world and adverse circumstances to gain an honest livelihood, and permeate the minds of her children with the high ambition that inspired her own consecrated life, for the ends at which she aimed were her country, her God, and truth. (Reverend W. J. McKay)[12]

In 1860 Mrs. Springer married J. Worth of Baraboo, Wisconsin; he died in 1882. She died January 2 1886, and says Mr. McKay, "Her children, her stepchildren, and her grandchildren, with all who know her, 'Rise up and call her blessed'."

They did, indeed. One of the heirs of that priceless home testifies as follows: "A more contented, cheerful household never existed. I never dreamed that poverty was a curse until told so by outsiders".

References: (12) "A Tribute to Mrs. Worth" at a memorial service held in the Methodist Church, Baraboo, Wisconsin, January 17, 1886, and copied in "The Republic," at the request of the author, Reverend W. J. McKay.

Dr. McKay adds one more story that should be preserved: "It was at the morning prayer meeting in the church at Baraboo, the last Sunday of President Garfield's life. Prayers had been offered for him during the week, and now most earnestly were they offered again for his recovery. In a fervor of devotion, Sister Worth prayed as one who for years had talked and walked with God above the clouds could, and when it seemed as though her faith surrounded the Throne like a flood, she said. "O Lord, have mercy on the poor, dark, miserable soul who murdered the President, if there be mercy anywhere for him." And Dr. McKay adds that he has often wondered if anyone else thought to offer a prayer for the man whose name the historian "will coldly write". Aunt Martha died and was buried at Kellerton, Dakota, but I could not find it on a road map.(14)

3. Susannah Springer, was born at Jones Fort, January 6 1814; died near Brighton, Jersey County, Illinois, August 13. 1880; married in Madison County, Illinois, December 30, 1830. James Bankhead (or Bunkhead) Davidson, son of William Coke and Hannah B. Davidson, brother of Isham, her sister's husband. They farmed near Fidelity, Jersey County, in an area called "Simmons' Prairie". James B. Davidson died October 18, 1854 and was buried in Hopewell Cemetery. They had ten children.(15)

4. Mary (Polly) Springer was born April 14, 1815, in Fort Russell Township, Madison County, Illinois; died July 27, 1866; married Low Jackson in Madison County, December 26, 1833. They had ten children.

References: (14) Manuscript of a tribute to Martha Scarritt Springer Worth by Reverend W. J. McKay.
(15) Family records from Bibles and tombstones.

The records of the Salem Methodist class, much of it in the handwriting of John Springer, give some clues about the family of Susan Sage Springer. A Frances Sage was a member of the class, but it is not clear whether this was the mother or a sister of Susan, and there were several Sage men among the early settlers in Madison County

Susan Sage Springer died July 8, 1825 and is buried in the family cemetery on the farm. The marble slab bears the following inscription, under a carved weeping willow tree:

SUSAN
wife of
John Springer
Died in Peace
July 8, 1825
Aged
42 yrs. 9 mos. 2 days
BLESSED ARE THOSE
WHO DIE IN THE LORD

On March 16, 1826, John Springer married the young widow of George Biggs, Elizabeth Byrd Biggs, daughter of John Byrd. Although there is no record of the marriage in either Madison or St. Clair County, it is verified by a notice in the "Edwardsville Spectator" for March 25, 1826: "On March 16, 1826, John Springer of Madison County and Mrs. Elizabeth Biggs of St. Clair County were married by the Reverend Joseph Oglesby, M.G."(16) A similar notice appeared soon after in the "Illinois Intelligencer", published at Vandalia. Microfilms of the papers are in the Illinois State Historical Library, Springfield, Illinois.

The bride's father was John Byrd, and the mortality census taken in the spring of 1850 gives the state of her birth as Tennessee, not Alabama, as stated by

---

References: (16) "The Edwardsville Spectator", Illinois Intelligencer" (Vandalia).

Madison County histories. A John Byrd (Bird) was given three land grants in Tennessee between 1788 and 1792, but at this time we do not know whether he was the father or the grandfather of our Elizabeth. Her marriage to George Biggs in a ceremony performed January 30. 1822, by the Reverend Joseph Lemen, M. G., is on record in St. Clair County. She had two little boys, John Dew Biggs, born in 1822, and George Washington Biggs, born in 1824, after his father, George W. Biggs, died.(17)

Among the papers of Judge J. F. Gillham, grandson of John Springer, his wife, Doris, found one personal note book and several class books of the Salem Church that had belonged to Frank's grandfather, and gave them to me. They gave some family history as well as church history; both have frequent reference to William Bird (sp), as early as 1828. He was a member of the family of John Springer in1843. Mary Byrd, 42, and Nancy Byrd, 44, both born in Tennessee, are listed in the family of Thomas O. Springer, in the census of 1850, but no mention of William; and "Nansey" Byrd joined the Salem class August 5, 1837, according to the class book in the possession of the church secretary of the Wanda Church, Miss Ruby Roseberry, R. R. #1, East Alton, Illinois.(18) Mary is not mentioned in the class book. It is my belief that William, Mary and Nancy were brother and sisters of Elizabeth Byrd Springer, although this remains to be proved. There are no tombstones to any of the three in the farm cemetery.

His personal account book shows that in addition to his grain farming he bred stock, acted as agent for medicine made and sold by the Reverend Joseph Oglesby

---

References: (17) "Court records, St. Clair County, Illinois.
(18) Account books kept by John Springer, personal and for the Salem Class, Wanda, Illinois
(18) Census of 1850

(who was known as a physician of no mean ability, as well as a preacher); and on at least one occasion he moved a family from Lebanon, Illinois, to Wanda, a distance of thirty miles, for eight dollars. The probate of his will shows that he died a rich man, but it was certainly not because he overcharged his neighbors. John Springer performed many of the early marriages in Madison County, in his capacity as Justice of the Peace, and this may account for the fact that some histories have said he was an early preacher in the county! (19)

Reverend John Gillham, a pioneer Methodist preacher, who lived at Salem, died April 29, 1835, and his wife followed him two months later. John Springer was appointed by the court as guardian for the two minor Gillham children, and his personal account book has careful records of his transactions with the probate court, kept separate from his personal records.

In the summer of 1849 an epidemic of cholera swept across much of the country, including Madison County. Elizabeth Byrd Springer fell ill with the dread disease, and died on June 24;(21) and her husband followed her in death the next day, June 25, having been ill only twenty-four hours. They were buried in the same grave in the cemetery on the farm, and the slim slabs of marble which were fashionable at the time, like the one to Susan Springer, were erected over their common grave; but as the years rolled by they fell down and were neglected, and in 1915 their daughter, Emily Springer Gillham, had a

---

References: (19) Probate records, Madison County, Illinois.
(20) Histories of Madison County, Illinois.
(21) Mortality Census, June 1, 1849 to June 1, 1850, State Archives.

modern stone with a broader base, erected for them both. It is of red granite, and is inscribed as follows:[22]

JOHN SPRINGER
Died in Hope of a
Glorious Resurrection
JUNE 25. 1849
AE 65 Yr. 5 Mo. 16 Ds.
ELIZABETH, HIS WIFE
Died in Peace
JUNE 24, 1849
AE 47 Yr. 29 Ds.
THE MEMORY OF THE JUST IS BLESSED

Until about 1958 this little family cemetary was fenced in, and although the weeds grew high, it was well protected from encroachment; but when Willard Clark Gillham and I visited it in 1960 the fence had been taken down and there was evidence that the present owners were encroaching on it with their ploughs, and I wonder what it is like now, three years later. He took an excellent color picture of the stone that day.

[23]The probate record is on file in Madison County, Illinois. Grandfather John did not leave a will, and only the six minor children are named. Judge H. K. Eaton was the probate judge who appointed Joshua Dunnagan, William Jones and Daniel Lanterman to appraise the property, and the son, Thomas Oglesby Springer as executor. The inventory is dated August 7, 1849, and is typical of the prosperous farm home of the period, but too long for inclusion in this book. It does show that he owned 661¼ acres of choice Madison County land; 160 acres in McDonough County: 437.26 acres in Warren County, and 361.72 in Menard County. The NE¼ of Section 30, Township 5 North, Range 8 West of the Third Principal Meridian, the home place, was conveyed to him by one of the earliest deeds on

---

References: (22) Family cemetery tombstone inscriptions, on the farm.
(23) Madison County Probate Court, Edwardsville, Illinois

on record in Madison County, dated 9-8-1814, from Thomas Daniel.

The list of property exempted for the benefit of the minor children, to the value of $619.05, names them as Levi, Nancy, Emily, Lucinda, Joshua, and Joseph.

Elihu Springer, the only son by the first marriage wrote a letter from Milwaukee, Wisconsin, dated September 10, 1849 to the judge. Of course there is no answer from Judge Eaton to the questions he asked, but the answers to most of the questions is in the record:

1. Is anyone associated with Thomas in the business of administration? (No)
2. Who are his securities? (Joshua Dunnagan, Charles Sebastian and Elias Judy, the two latter signing with their mark.) What is the penal sum of their bond? ($3000.00)
3. What is the inventory amount of the real estate? (I found nothing giving the money value, but the descriptions are given.)
4. What is the amount of the personal estate? (There is the sworn statement that it did not exceed $1500.00)
5. Who were the appraisers? (William Jones, Daniel Lanterman, Joshua Dunnagan, all neighbors.)
6. Who were the clerk and crier of the sale? (Clerk, James Phelan; crier, Joshua Dunnagan;) What was the amount of the sale bill? (1099.85\frac{1}{4}$)
7. What is the date of letters of administration? (July 2, 1849.)(23)
8. What amount of property was exempted from the sale, and for what purpose? ($619.05, for the benefit of the minor children.) (24)

References: (23) Madison County Probate Court Records.
(24) Madison County Probate Court Records.

There were four affadavits which were of special interest to me, two signed by Hazel Luman (a man neighbor, living about half a mile away) and Joseph Barckley, in which they swore that on one occasion they had been present when a third man had wanted to "swap" his horse for "Button", a dark bay horse, and John Springer had said that Button was not his, but William's. And Barckley swore that once when he was helping thresh at the Springer farm, "the old man" had told him to take Button and ride to town for some needed item, unless Will wanted his horse, in which case he was to take another.

The other two affadavits proved the ownership of Uncle Levi's mare, "a chestnut sorrel with a white spot on her face, about three years old then past". Daniel B. Gillham stated that he had wanted to buy her, but John Springer had said she belonged to Levi, and was not for sale. Joseph Good appended an affadavit that he had worked for Mr. Springer during the past two years, and had frequently heard him refer to the sorrel mare as Levi's property.

Considering the real estate in four counties, the story that at their father's death each of the fourteen children received approximately ten thousand dollars does not seem wildly fantastic.

I have never seen any photograph of John Springer but a daguerreotype has been found now that we believe is Elizabeth Byrd Springer because of resemblances to pictures of her children. It came from her daughter, Emily Gillham. No eight children ever looked less alike than those of John and Elizabeth Byrd Springer. Pictures in our possession show that Tom, Levi, Nannie and Joe had blue or gray eyes; Will and Josh had light brown eyes; and Emily and Lutie had dark brown eyes.[25] Grandma Springer has said that my blond sister Mary looked like Aunt Nannie, and I looked like Grandmother's daughter, Jennie, who looked

---

References: (25) Family photographs and interviews.

like Grandfather. A daguerreotype recently discovered may be Elizabeth Byrd, so William and Josh may look most like the Byrds, with strong resemblances to the other children, or were throw backs to more remote ancestors. The members of the older generations that I knew and loved were serene people, more or less taking matters on faith, without much fuss.

Elizabeth Byrd Springer, wife of John Springer, II

Old farm house built about 1820-1825 by John Springer, II in Fort Russell Township, Madison County, Illinois. Torn down about 1960 by present owners to build their new house.

Descendants of John Springer II and Susan Sage[26]

Family of Sarah Ann Springer (1) and Isham Davidson

Sarah Ann Springer (1), b. June 2, 1810, Washington County, Kentucky; d. April 28, 1895, Fulton County, Illinois; m. October 4, 1826, Madison County, Illinois, Isham Gilliham Davidson, son of William Coke and Hannah (Bunkhead or Bankhead) Davidson, b. in 11-11-1802 in South Carolina, d. January 17, 1878, at Lewistown, Fulton County, Illinois.

CHILDREN:

(16) James Monroe Davidson, b. May 22, 1828, Madison County, Illinois; d. Fulton County 9-29-1894, m. Susan Candace Springer, daughter of Elihua and Martha Scarrit Springer, November 27, 1853. They had twelve children. He was editor of the Fulton Democrat from 1855-1858.

(17) Susan Elizabeth Davidson, b. Nov. 10, 1829, Madison County; d. December 13, 1829.

(18) John Miller Davidson, b. November 29, 1831, Madison County; d. August 23, 1833.

(19) Mary Frances Davidson, b. January 26, 1834; d. September 20, 1875, never married.

(20) William Taylor Davidson, b. February 8, 1837, Petersburg, Illinois; d. January 3, 1915, Lewistown, Fulton County; m. (1) January 24, 1860, Lucinda Minor, of Columbus, Ohio, b. ; d. December 25, 1893, Lewistown; (2) April 3, 1895, Margaret George, daughter of Reverend

---

References: (26) Family records kept in the various families, taken from various family Bibles and tombstones, and preserved over the years.

Benjamin Y. and Adeline Gilman George. He was editor of the Fulton Democrat from 1858 to 1915; and rated a biography in the Illinois State Historical Journal for April, 1915; written by his nephew, Reverend John M. Dempster Davidson, and corrections have been made in this record from this authentic article. Margaret George Davidson died November 27, 1897. Judge J. F. Gillham, son of his mother's half sister, Emily Springer Gillham, remembered that he once visited them in Edwardsville, and they were all so impressed, especially the children, with his high silk hat.

(21) Lucy Elizabeth Davidson, b. May 10, 1839, Fulton County, d. ; never married.

(22) Elihu Springer Davidson, b. , Fulton County; d. ; married June, 1867, Sarah E. Agnew, b. ; d. May 26, 1873. They had two children.

(23) Sarah Maria Davidson, b. Aug. 12, 1846, Fulton Co.; d. ; never married.

THIRD GENERATION

Family of James Monroe Davidson and Susan Candace Springer (23)

(78) Reverend John Monroe Dempster Davidson, b. September 26, 1854; d. ; m. Elizabeth Campbell, January 3, 1893. They had one daughter.

(79) Florence Candace Davidson, b. April 16, 1856, d. September 9, 1858.

(80) Isaac Corning Davidson, b. August 24, 1858; d. 4-9-1951 Carthage, Ill., m. Melissa Braden, March 4, 1885. They had six children. Melissa was born 12-30-1816; d. 2-18-1914. (John C. Ebright, 2804 Larimore Avenue, Omaha, Neb.)

(81) Isham Gaylord Davidson, b. December 10, 1860; d. ; m. June 5, 1895, Frances Stillman, who was still living at 4700 Emerson Avenue South, Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1959. They had two children.

(82) Martha Golden Davidson, b. ; d ; m. September 15, 1891, Dr. Robert Williams; they had one son. No further information.

(83) Philip Grant Davidson, b. March 10, 1865; d. ; m. September 11, 1895, Jessie Hartwell. No further information.

(84) Susan Mernel Davidson, b. May 7, 1867. No further information.

(85) Cornelia Abigail Davidson, b. November 26, 1869. No further information.

(86) Mary Davidson, b. January 26, 1867. No furthur information.

(87) Margaret Davidson, b. October 5, 1876; d. ; m. Williams, living in 1959 at 1301 Glendale Avenue, Peoria, Illinois.

(88) Sarah Ruby Davidson, b. June 16, 1879; d. ; m. May 5, 1898, John Kelly Roglan. They had one daughter.

As the account of the parents says they had twelve children, there seems to be one missing here.

Children of William Taylor Davidson (27) and Lucinda Minor

(89) Harold Lee Davidson, b. December 13, 1860. No further information.

(90) Mabel Davidson, b. July 1, 1862; d. December 20, 1865.

(91) Bertha Belle Davidson, b. December 25, 1864, d. ; never married.*

(92) Frances M. Rose Davidson, b. January 31, 1867; d. ; never married.*

(93) Lulu Martha Davidson, b. March 1, 1870; d. ; never married.*

(94) Nellie Davidson, b. July 31, 1872; d. February 17, 1876.

(95) Maude G. Davidson, b. July 2, 1874; d. ; never married.*

References: (27) *Letter from William Gilman Davidson, Lewistown, Illinois, dated November 13, 1959.

Children of Elihu Springer Davidson (21)
and Margaret George

(97) Minnie Belle Davidson, b. December 10, 1867. No further information.

(98) Henry Arthur Davidson, b. January 24, 1870. No further information. Sarah Agnew Davidson died May 26, 1873

FOURTH GENERATION

Children of John Monroe Dempster Davidson (78)
and Elizabeth Campbell

(185) Agnes Elizabeth Davidson, b. September 24, 1894; d. ; no further information.

Children of Isaac Corning Davidson (80)
and Melissa Braden

(186) Jessie Flagg Davidson, b. December 28, 1887. No further information.

(187) Grace Veline Davidson, b. August 17, 1889. No further information.

(188) James Monroe Davidson, b. July 28, 1891. No further information.

(189) Mary Louise Davidson, Carthage, Illinois, b. November 28, 1896; d. . No further information.

(190) Dorothy Susan Davidson, b. March 31, 1898; m. Oak Wood Ebright, b. 9-20-1890, son of William

---

References: *Letter from William Gilman Davidson, Lewistown, Illinois, dated November 13, 1959.
(26) Family records, kept in various families.

and Ida Antoinette Hoffhine Ebright. Dorothy died August 20, 1910. No further information.

(191) Frances Ruth Davidson, b. July 9, 1906. No further information.

Children of Isham Gaylord Davidson (81) and Frances Stillman

(192) Gaylord Davidson, b. May 1, 1896. No further information.

(193) John D. Davidson, b. August 12, 1900. No further information.

Child of Martha Golden Davidson (82) and Robert Williams

(193) David Williams, b. October 20, 1904. No further information.

Descendants of John and Susan Sage Springer(26)

Family of Sarah Ann Springer (1) and Isham Davidson

Child of Sarah Ruby Davidson (88) and John Kelly Roglan

(195) Virginia Corbyn Roglan, b. August 17, 1901. No further information.

Family of Elihu (2) and Martha B. Scarritt Springer

(23) Susan Candace Springer, b. January 10, 1835, d. according to John Ebright 11-23-1919, Carthage, Illinois; m. November 27, 1853, James Monroe

---

References: (26) Family records, kept in various families.

Davidson, her cousin, son of Isham and Sarah Ann Springer; their children are listed in the preceding family listing.

(24) Reverend John McKendree Springer, b. January 13, 1837; d. of wounds received in the battle of Resaca, Georgia; m. Celestia Clark, Sept. 22, 1860. They had one child. He served as chaplain of the Third Wisconsin Volunteers, Regiment unknown at this time; as a Methodist minister he served in the West Wisconsin Conference.

(25) Reverend Isaac Elihu Springer, b. March 7, 1839; d. ; m. Mary Sowle, March 16, 1860. They had four children. She died March 25, 1906, and May 24, 1909 he married (2) Mrs. Elizabeth M. Lewis. He entered the Methodist ministry in the West Wisconsin Conference in 1857, and also served in the Rock River and Detroit Conferences. He received his D. D. degree from Albion College in 1906, and was super-annuated in 1907. He served for one year as chaplain of the Third Wisconsin Veteran Volunteer Infantry.

(26) Martha Maria Springer, twin of Isaac Elihu, b. March 7, 1839; d. December 13, 1893; m. Leonard Thompson, September 3, 1865.

(27) Reverend Henry Martyn Springer, b. December 19, 1842; d. ; m. Mary Durant, July 13, 1868. They had ten children. He was a Methodist minister in the West Wisconsin, Rock River and South Dakota Conferences; he served as a private in the Civil War.

(28) Sarah Cornelia Springer, b. October 15, 1846; d. ; m. Stephen Gunn, May 23, 1865. They had six children.

(29) Wilbur Fisk Springer, b. ; died in infancy.

References: (26) Family records, kept in various families.

Descendants of John and Susan Sage Springer

Family of Elihu and Martha Scarritt Springer

THIRD GENERATION

Children of John McKendree Springer (24) and Celestia Clark

(99) Susan Celestia Springer, b. June 6, 1861, Greenfield, Wisconsin, d. ; m. Edward Bigelow, August 23, 1887. They had one son.

Children of Reverend Isaac Springer (25) and Mary Soule

(100) Durand William Springer, b. August 9, 1866; d. ; m. Hattie Lazell, June 24, 1890.

(101) Clark Kingsley Springer, b. January 14, 1872; d. November 28, 1875.

(102) Abby Springer, b. June 27, 1873; d. ; m. William D. Cramer, August 17, 1904. They had one child.

(103) Forrest Edward Springer, b. May 27, 1876; d. February 4, 1877.

Children of Henry Martyn Springer (27) and Mary Durant

(104) Thomas Martin Springer, b. Sept. 7, 1871; d. May 22, 1906; never married.*

(106) Wilbur Fisk Springer, b. July 24, 1872; d. March 9, 1876.

References: (26) Family records. kept in various Families.
Methodist Archives.
*Personal reminiscences by Bishop John M. Springer, 1951. "I Love the Trail", by Bishop John M. Springer

(107) John McKendree Springer, b September 1873, Cataract, Wisconsin; living 1963 near Elizabethville, Belgian Congo, Africa; m. (1) Helen Chapman Rasmussen, a Methodist missionary who went to Africa on the same ship in 1902. She was the widow of Harold Rasmussen, and had a small son, who died at the age of nine. They had no children, and she died in 1949. The marriage took place about 1905 in Africa. She was a very gifted woman, and he wrote a biography of her, called by the same name as a poem of hers, "I Love the Trail", which is a beautiful thing. He served as the Methodist bishop of all Africa from 1934 to 1944; and when he retired the area was divided into north and south African areas, and Reverend Newell Booth placed in charge of the Mulungwishi Methodist Training School, which he renamed "Springer Institute", in honor of its founder, John McKendree Springer. He returned to the United States in 1951, and spent several years lecturing and writing, and collecting money for his beloved school for training native preachers and their wives for the Lord's service, and in 1951 he visited us in Edwardsville, and visited his granfather's home in Fort Russell Township, and our great-grandparent's graves in the family cemetery. He copied all the epitaphs, and turned over the marble slab to Susan Sage, so he could copy it, although he was then approaching 80 years, and it was heavy. He is now nearly ninety; and a letter from his second wife, (2) Helen Everett, whom he married in New York during the Christmas holidays in 1957, which I received June 19, 1963, said they have their reservations on the airliner for August 20, to return to America, "if John's legs hold him up that long". They plan to live at the Penny Farm, in Florida. Helen Everett Springer was a missionary nurse who had worked in the Congo with the first Helen and Bishop Springer. It seems a pity that so fine a Springer has no children to bequeath to this troubled world. Died at Penny Farms, Florida, 12-6-1963.[26]

(108) Martha Perry Springer, b. August 19, 1875; living in 1951 at the Eastern Star Home at Randolph, Vermont; m. about 1893 Dr. Berry Henderson. They have two children *

(109) Susan Mary Springer, b. January 24, 1878; d. ; m. March 1901; Alvin W. Arnold. They have five children.

(110) Reverend Isaac Elihu Springer, b. September 14, 1881; d. ; m. Mildred Bishop, September 14, 1905. They have three children.

(111) Harry Brook Springer, b. June 16, 1886. d. ; m. Fernella Barr, September 11, 1911.

(112) George Durant Springer, b. December 12, 1889; d. .

(113) Wilbur Fisk Springer, b. July 24, 1891; living at San Jose, California in 1951.

Children of Sarah Cornelia Springer (28) and Stephen Gunn

(114) Eddy S. Gunn, b. August 6, 1866; no further information.

(115) Sarah Stephanie Florence Gunn, b. June 15, 1884.

(116) Theodore McKay Gunn, b. , 1889.

References: From page 90

(26) Family records kept by various families.

*Information on the Henry Martyn Springer family corrected and supplemented by personal interviews and correspondence with John McKendree Springer and Helen Everett Springer.

(117) Minnie May Gunn, b. ca 1872, by her marriage date; m. Robert Wood, December 29, 1892. They had four children.

(118) Mattie Nell Gunn, b. ca 1880, by the date of birth of her first child, m. April 29, 1901; Edward Samuel Veen. They had three children.

THIRD GENERATION

Child of Susan Celestia Springer (99) and Edward Bigelow

(196) Loyal Arthur Bigelow, b. August 16, 1889. No further information.

Child of Abby Springer (102) and William D. Cramer

(197) Alfred Springer Cramer, b. October 6, 1907. No further information.

Children of Thomas Martin Springer (104) and Rose Orth

(198) Chester Ernest Springer, b. March 9, 1898; d. August 16, 1898.

(199) Earl Grant Springer, b. December 9, 1898; d. August 9, 1899. This is the way the record reads, but it must be wrong.

(200) Maude May Springer, b. July 10, 1900; d. September 26, 1900.

(201) Roy Burton Springer, b. December 29, 1901. No further information.

(202) Elmer Marcene Springer, b. February 16, 1905. No further information.

Descendants of John and Susan Sage Springer[26]

Family of Elihu and Martha Scarritt Springer

THIRD GENERATION

Children of Martha Perry Springer (108) and Berry Henderson

(203) Pearl Inez Henderson, b. April 27, 1897; m. Archer; has two children. No further information.

(204) Clarence Henderson, b. September 25, 1898; lived at Downer's Grove or LaGrange, Illinois, has a son and a daughter. No further information.

Children of Susan Mary Springer (109) and Alvin Arnold

(205) Glenna Mary Arnold, b. February 19, 1902. No further information.

(206) Margery Harietta Arnold, b. February 16, 1905. No further information.

(207) Harold Burdette Arnold, b. August 22, 1907.

Children of Isaac Elihu Springer (110) and Mildred Bishop

(208) Olive Whiting Springer, b. November 29, 1906; d. October 1908.

References: (26) Springer Genealogy, Compiled by Thomas O. Levi C., and Lucinda Springer Irwin, 1900-1910, from family records kept by various families. (Mss. in the possession of Jessie Springer, Edwardsville, Madison County, Illinois.

(209) Charles Oliver Springer, b. January 30, 1909. No further information.

(210) John McKendree Springer, b. March 12, 1911. No further information.

Children of Minnie May Gunn (117) and Robert Wood

(211) Rupert Sylvan Wood, b. April 9, 1895. No further information.

(212) Robert Eri Wood, b. February 9, 1899. No further information.

(213) Eleanor Wood, b. April 29, 1904. No further information.

(214) Luman Lester Wood, b. April 29, 1904; twin of Eleanor. No further information.

Children of Mattie Nell Gunn (118)
and Edward Samuel Veen

(215) Harry Irvine Veen, b. May 14, 1902, twin. No further information.

(216) Dorothy Nell Veen, b. May 14, 1902, twin. No further information.

(217) Stephanie Carol Hope Veen, b. December 29, 1905. No further information.

Descendants of John Springer and Susan Sage (26)

Family of Susannah Springer (3) and James Bankhead Davidson (30)

Susannah Springer, daughter of John Springer II and his first wife, Susan Sage, was born in Madison

---

References: (26) Family records kept in the various families.

County (now Bond County) at Jones Fort on Shoal Creek, January 6, 1814; died August 13, 1880, in Jersey County, Illinois; married in Madison County, December 30, 1830, James Bankhead (or Bunkhead - his mother's maiden name - the spelling is given both ways) Davidson, son of William Coke Davidson and Hannah Bankhead, born in South Carolina in 1806; farmed between Fidelity and Brighton, Jersey County, Illinois in an area known as Simmons Prairie; died October 18, 1854, and buried in Hopewell Cemetery, Jersey County.

Children of Susannah Springer (3) and James Davidson

(30) Mary Anne Davidson, b. November 28, 1831; d. November 10, 1851. Don't think she was married.

(31) John P. Davidson, b. June 20, 1834; d. Cherryvale, Kansas 1897. Married Hannah M. Wilson, October 27, 1859. They had five children.

(32) William C. Davidson, b. April 7, 1836; d. near Brighton, Illinois, October 29, 1854.

(33) Sarah E. Davidson, b. November 8, 1838; d. November 4, 1851.

(34) Susan S. Davidson, b. September 17, 1840; d. d. January 23, 1861; m. December 29, 1859, Joseph A. Dunnegan. They had no children.

(35) Ellen A. Davidson, b. January 25, 1843, Jersey County, Illinois; d. February 21, 1923, Downer's Grove, Illinois; m. September 9, 1862, Isaiah Reed Dunnegan, b. August 9, 1826, Wanda, Illinois, d. March 29, 1893, Chicago, Illinois. They had four children.

(36) Collon J. Davidson, b. February 1, 1845; d. ; m. June 4, 1868, Elinore Gulick. They had six children. He enlisted May 9, 1864, at Fidelity, Jersey County, Illinois, in Company "H", 133rd Illinois Volunteer Infantry. His regiment was sent to Rock Island, Illinois, to guard provisions. He was a nurse in a hospital during

the month of August. He was mustered out of the service at Camp Butler, Springfield, Illinois, September 24, 1864.

(37) Elihu C. Davidson, b. January 27, 1848; d. September 22, 1864.

(38) George T. Davidson, b. January 4, 1850, d Cherryvale, Kansas; m. June 30, 1874, Ida M. Brown. They had ten children.

(39) Hannah A Davidson, b. May 10, 1853; d. October 19, 1854.

THIRD GENERATION[27]

Children of John P. Davidson (31) and Hannah M. Wilson

(119) John C. Davidson, b. September 4, 1860; d. .

(120) William A. Davidson, b. March 25, 1863; d. ; m. Martha S. Wright. They had one child.

(121) Eva L. Davidson, b. December 8, 1865; d. .

(122) Nellie M. Davidson, b. January 26, 1869; d. March 12, 1912; m.

(123) Frank C. Davidson, b. April 4, 1871; d. . M. Carrie May Carson. They had four children.

References: (27) Jersey County Histories

Children of Ellen A. Davidson (35) and Isaiah Reed Dunnegan(20)

(124) Susan Marion Dunnegan, b. February 11, 1864; d. ; m. January 18, 1896, John D. Gillespie, son of ; they had children, and lived at .

(125) Leslie Hughes Dunnegan, b. March 21, 1866; d. ; m. June 6, 1895. They had three children and lived at .

(126) Edward Reed Dunnegan, b. April 15, 1872, Brighton, Illinois; d. Feb. 24, 1945 in Chicago; m. February 14, 1891, Elizabeth Bussey, daughter of and Bussey, b. January 26, 1871 in Canada. They had one daughter; Mrs. Earl Prince, Juniper Lane, Rock Falls, Illinois.

(127) Mary Springer Dunnegan, b. October 21, 1874; m. January 23, 1898. They had one daughter. Living at in 1963.

Children of Collon J. Davidson (36) and Elinore Gulick(26)

(128) Susan Annetta Davidson, b. April 17, 1869; m. September 2, 1890, John H. Willson. They had six children. They lived at Plainfield, Illinois and Hemit, California.

(129) Laura Angeline Davidson, b. February 14, 1871; m. January 4, 1897, Ivo F. Palmer. They had two children.

References: (28) Deed Records, Jersey County Court House, Jerseyville, Ill.
(26) Family records of Edward Reed Dunnegan, John Springer family.

(130) Lizzie Martin Davidson, b. February 14, 1871; m. Elmer E. Wickersham, November 12, 1899. They had one son.

(131) William Martin Davidson, b. January 14, 1875; killed in an automobile accident, date not known now; m. April 17, 1907. They had three children.

(132) Annis Eleanor Davidson, b. January 1, 1885; d. January 6, 1908.

(133) Harris Gulick Davidson, b. October 26, 1888; d. February 25, 1908. (Died on a ranch).

Children of George Davidson (38) and Ida Brown*(29)

(134) Ella S. Davidson, b. October 1 (Sept. 1 ?) 1875; m. Charles Emerson, date unknown. They had one son, Charles.

(135) Hattie M. Davidson, b. April 30, 1878; m. Guy Pillsbury, of the Pillsbury Milling Company June 4, 1896. Lived at Sioux Falls, South Dakota.

(136) Jessie A. Davidson, b. December 2, 1879. No further information.

(137) James A. Davidson, b. October 28, 1881; m. July 25, 1906, Eva Ellis. No further information.

(138) Marion E. Davidson, b. December 31, 1883; d. Cherryvale, Kansas, Oct. 18, 1884.

References: (29) Family history by T. O. Springer, Levi C. Springer and Lutie Springer Irwin.
*Additional information by Lucille Dressel, Edwardsville, Ill.

(139) Lester G. Davidson, b. May 25, 1885; m. December 4, 1910, Beatrice McKinzie; no further information.

(140) Ruth G. Davidson, b. February 14, 1890; m. Sullivan; living at Brighton, Illinois, (1963).

(141) Carlos H. Davidson, b. September 8, 1894; d. Cherryvale, Kansas, June 29, 1895.

(142) Stephen N. Davidson, b. April 4, 1897. No further information.

(143) Robert V. Davidson, b. April 19, 1900. No further information.

Family of Susannah Springer (3)
and James Bankhead Davidson

FOURTH GENERATION

Child of William A. Davidson (120) and Martha Wright

(218) Nellie Davidson, b. . No further information on this family.

Children of Frank C. Davidson (123)
and Carrie May Carson

(219) Jane Davidson, b. December 30, 1891; d. January 2, 1892.

(220) Vera C. Davidson, b. January 24, 1893.

(221) Frank G. Davidson, b. December 26, 1894.

(222) Eunice M. Davidson, b. July 28, 1897.

Children of Leslie Hughes Dunnegan (125)
and Louisa Erickson

(223) Carl Edward Dunnegan, b. June 26, 1897. No further information.

(224) John Leslie Dunnegan, b. January 26, 1899; d. February 7, 1899.

(225) Marion Louisa Dunnegan, b. September 1, 1900; d. June 5, 1901.

Child of Edward Reed Dunnagan (126)
and Lizzie Bussey

(226) Marion Leslie Dunnegan, b. June 11, 1892; m. Earl Prince ; living (1963) at Shore Acres, Juniper Lane, Rock Falls, Illinois

Child of Mary Springer Davidson (128)
and C. F. Gillette (30)

(227) Louisa Elvira Gillette, b. February 2, 1902. No further information.

Children of Susan A. Davidson (128)
and John F. Willson

(228) Grace Willson, b. June 21, 1891; m. Nelson G. Witten, March 3, 1912.

(229) Mima Marguerite Willson, b. January 4, 1895. No further information.

References: (29) Family history compiled by Thomas O. and Levi Cartwright Springer, and Lucinda Springer Irwin.
(30) Personal interviews with Marion Dunnegan Prince regarding the records of her father and grandfather.

(230) Horice (sp) Collon Willson, b. December 3, 1897 No further information.

(231) Florence Luella Willson, b. January 21, 1902. No further information.

(232) Maude Willson, b. August 25, 1903. No further information.

(233) Walter Howard Willson, b. April 7, 1905. No further information.

Children of Laura A. Davidson (129) and Ivo Palmer

(234) Wendell Dewey Palmer, b. April 20, 1898. No further information.

(235) Florence Palmer, b. July 3, 1900. No further information.

Child of Lizzie M. Davidson (130) and Elmer Wickersham

(236) Elmer Erald Wickersham, b. January 12, 1901 No further information.

Children of William Q. Davidson (131) and Lelia Reed

(237) Lois Davidson, b. January 19, 1908. No further information.

(238) Harris Quinn Davidson, b. January 23, 1910. No further information.

(239) Gilbert Lester Davidson, b. December 6, 1911.

Children of Hattie S. Davidson (134) and Guy Pillsbury

(240) Helen Davidson Pillsbury, b January 2, 1898. No further information.

(241) Stephan Orange Pillsbury, no date of birth given, and no further information.

(242) Gordon West Pillsbury, b. October 5, 1902. No further information.

Family of Polly Springer (4) and Low Jackson[29]

Polly Springer, fourth child of John and Susan Sage Springer, was born on April 14, 1815, in Madison County, Illinois, Fort Russell Township. She married Low Jackson, December 26, 1833, and they continued to live in Madison County, where he was a prominent farmer. It is believed that he was much older than she, and a widower; he died of cholera in the same epidemic (1849) as did his son, Low Jackson, Jr., aged 11, who is not listed among the children of Polly Springer Jackson. They had ten children. Polly Jackson died July 27, 1866.

Children of Polly Springer (4) and Low Jackson

(243) John M. Jackson, b. February 16, 1835, d. February 23, 1838.

(244) Susannah Jackson, b. February 21, 1837, d. March 4, 1841.

(245) Elihu T. Jackson, b. December 5, 1838; d. October 1, 1864; m. Amanda Stewart, March 8, 1860. They had two children.

(246) James Jackson, b. August 16, d. March 15, 1845.

(247) Sarah M. Jackson, b. February 21, 1844; d. January 6, 1869.

(248) William W. Jackson, b. February 8, 1846; d. November 17, 1869

References: (29) Springer Genealogy (Mss)

(249) Levi Jackson, b. January 30, 1848; d. November 26, 1868.

(250) Elizabeth Jackson, b January 16, 1850; d. November 26, 1850.

(251) Joseph M. Jackson, b. September 28, 1851; d. ; m. January 8, 1876, Eliza R. Reeder. They had two children.

(252) Jasper Jackson, b. May 3, 1856, d ; m. Mary Eleanor Roundtree. They had one daughter. After the death of his wife he married Mary Boully (sp?).

THIRD GENERATION

Children of Elihu T. Jackson (42) and Amanda Stewart

(253) Ellen May Jackson, b. November 10, 1861 No further information.

(254) Elihu T. Jackson, b. July 29 1863. No further information.

Family of Polly Springer (4) and Low Jackson[29]

Children of Joseph M. Jackson (48) and Eliza Reeder

(255) Sylvester O. Jackson, b. November 26, 1876; m. May 18, 1900, Rosetta Konneka. They had three children.

(256) Jerome Jackson, b. May 13, 1880. No further information.

References: (29) Springer Family History compiled by T. O. and Levi Springer, and Lucinda Springer Irwin. Mss in the possession of Jessie E. Springer.

Child of Jasper Jackson (49)
and Mary Eleanor Roundtree

(257) Maude Jackson, b. December 18, 1884; m. George Gregor, September 27, 1904. They had two children.

FOURTH GENERATION

Children of Sylvester Jackson (146) and Rosetta Konneka

(258) Mabel Jackson, December 6, 1900. No further information.

(259) Pearl Jackson, b. October 28, 1903. No further information.

(260) W. Shirley Jackson, b. October 28, 1909. No further information.

Children of Maude Jackson (148) and George Gregor

(261) Thelma Adele Gregor, b. March 30, 1908. No further information.

(262) Helen Luceila Gregor, b. August 23, 1910. No further information.

1. Thomas Oglesby Springer, b. 3-2-1827, died in Compton, California, 2-22-1910, married (1) Emily B. Thompson, daughter of Samuel B. Thompson, an early Methodist circuit rider, known and loved all over Kentucky and southern Illinois, and for whom St. John's Church at Edwardsville was originally named "Thompson's Chapel". The name was changed when it was remodeled in 1884. They had one son, John Franklin Springer, born 6-25-1856, died 8-3-1857. Emily Thompson Springer died 1-21-1858, and Thomas Springer married (2) Ella Jane Randle, daughter of Edmund Randle, in1872. They had no children. Thomas O. Springer farmed, worked a sawmill with his brothers, and served as Circuit Clerk of Madison County for two terms, from 1856-1864. He was an Old Line Whig, but when the Republican Party was formed the family became Republicans. He was a Mason, a member of Edwardsville Lodge #99 which he served as Worshipful Master in 1864, and served as a private in the 32nd Regiment, Illinois in the Civil War. His middle name, Oglesby, was for Joseph Oglesby, the early circuit rider and physician, with whom his father did business.

2. William McKendree Thompson Springer, was born 8-31-1828, and named for the first native-born bishop of the Methodist Church, with the bonus

---

References: (1) Information from the typed genealogy compiled from family Bibles, tombstones and other family records.

name of Thompson for Samuel Thompson, whose daughter his brother Tom married. William, our grandfather, died 10-9-1881 at the home of his sister, Lucinda Irwin, at Lawrence, Kansas; married, 1-7-1857, at Decatur, Illinois, Margaret Jane Barber, daughter of John Barber, Jr., and Eliza Robinson Barber. They lived on the home place, and had six children.(2) A separate chapter is given to them.

Thomas O. and William M. T. Springer were students at McKendree College at Lebanon, Illinois, when their parents died within twenty-four hours of each other in the cholera epidemic of 1849, Elizabeth on June 24 and John on June 25. The three eldest kept the younger children on the farm, cared for them, and gave each of them a year at college in a day when few farm children went through the rural schools. Of Uncle Tom the Centennial History of McKendree College has this to say: "He grew up on the farm and attended the public schools (Wanda); later he entered McKendree College, and was graduated in the scientific course in 1849. He was one of the founders of the Platonian Literary Society. The death of his parents added new responsibilities, under which he conducted himself as a faithful older brother."(3)

The Springer children attended the school at Wanda, conducted by a man named Tewkesbury, on a subscription basis, and an article by R. F. Gillham, Jr., in the Madison County History of 1912, says John Springer took the teacher around to sign up pupils at $2.50 per child for a term of school. There were no free public schools in Madison County in that early day, and John Springer's account book shows sums paid to E. Tewksbury for tuition. After the school at Wanda, the boys went to McKendree for a year, and the girls to the

---

References: (2) Information from the typed genealogy compiled from family Bibles, tombstones, and other family records.
(3) Centennial History of McKendree College, Biographies of the class of 1849.

Illinois Female Academy at Jacksonville, now McMurray College, and the limitations of travel at that time were such that the girls did not get home from the time they left in the fall until the close of school in the spring.(4)

Thomas O. Springer moved to Thornberry, Texas about 1890, and later to Compton, California, where he died. His wife, Ella J. Randle, whom he had married in Lebanon, Illinois in 1872, died in California, November 18, 1903.(4)

He was of medium height, and slender, with light brown hair and beard and blue eyes. There is a pen sketch of him in Brink's History of Madison County, with a biography which is devoted more to his father and the Springer family than to himself; and there is small doubt that he gave the material himself, in his self-effacing way. He and his brothers poured a great deal of money into the Springer Heirs, Incorporated, estate hoax, which flourished for many years, and he was president of the association in 1884, when it met in St. Louis.(5) The Springer brothers built a dam across the ravine between the house and the road to make a mill pond to run a sawmill, and provided the lumber for many of the substantial farm homes built in the county in the middle of the last century. Mrs. Norman Flagg said Will was the manager and salesman and sold her father-in-law, Willard C. Flagg, the lumber for their home, "Cedar Crescent", on the Springfield Road.(6)

The Springers were Old Line Whigs, and became active in the Republican Party when it was organized.

References: (4) Springer Genealogy, compiled by T. O., and Levi C. Springer and Lucinda Springer Irwin and my personal interviews with the old people.
(5) Minutes of meeting of the Springer Heirs, Inc., St. Louis, in my possession.
(6) Personal interview with Mrs. Norman Flagg, 1947.

As previously mentioned, Tom was elected Circuit Clerk of Madison County, but none of the others sought public office, as far as I have learned. All the Springer boys farmed, and the girls married farmers. Will's health was never rugged, and in 1875 he sold his farm and moved into Edwardsville, where he conducted a hardware and farm implement store, in partnership with James T. Tartt. He bought "Oakdale", the residence of William Tyler Brown at 104 Springer Street, and when the street was opened, some fifteen years later, and shortly before his death, it was named for him.

3. Martha Elizabeth Springer, born 1-29-1831; died 12-17-1831.

4. Levi Cartwright Springer was born on the John Springer farm, Fort Russell Township, Madison County, Illinois, 10-3-1832, and died at Moneta, California, 2-3-1902. He was named Levi for his father's youngest brother, and Cartwright for Peter Cartwright, the famous "Fighting Parson" of the Methodist Church, one of the earliest circuit riders, and a close family friend. He married 10-15-1878, Jemima Adeline Barber, daughter of Reverend John Barber, Jr., of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and Eliza Robinson Barber, and the youngest sister of Margaret Barber, who nearly twenty years before had married his brother, William Springer. Aunt Addie was born in 1837, and died in Pasadena, California 1-29-1897. They had one daughter, Maude Irwin Springer, born 7-20-1879, died without issue 8-23-1950 in New York City.

   Levi bought the farm east of Godfrey which had belonged to Reverend Nathan Scarritt, he raised and traded in livestock, and became very wealthy. Like his brothers, Joshua and Joseph, he bought hill land in and around Carbondale, in Jackson County, and had extensive apple and peach orchards. Mary Jackson, his great niece, learned recently from Jackson County land records, that he owned a part of Carbondale, and Springer Street,

in that city, is named for him.

5. Nancy Edwards Springer, born 9-6-1834, died 3-10-1877, married 12-1864, Joseph Robinson, son of William and Letitia White Robinson; they farmed, but he also taught school. They had five children: Emma, born 5-25-1866, died 9-2-1871; Mary Letitia, born 5-6-1868, died 9-9-1871; these two girls are buried in the family cemetery on the Springer farm in Fort Russell Township. There were two boys and another girl, of whom nothing recent is known: (7) Lewis Springer Robinson, born 9-26-1870, died in Kansas, date unknown, married Mary Frances Karr, 8-3-1903; Charles Harvey Robinson, born 10-28-1872, no further information; Nancy Elizabeth Robinson, born 3-8-1875, died 6-20-1890. (8)

6. Emily Peters Springer, born 7-31-1836, died 7-10-1917, married in Madison County, December 29, 1858, Ryderus Clark Gillham, son of Ryderus Clark ("Red") Gillham, Sr., and his second wife, Loruhamah Patterson Gillham, of two very early pioneer families. They celebrated their golden wedding in 1908 at their home on Springer Street, amid much happiness, and in high style, with a catering company in charge of the dinner. They had five children, three sons and the only daughter attending the wedding celebration, together with the bride's surviving brother and sister, and her brother William's widow, and dearest friend. I well remember the delicious food, featuring creamed oysters in pastry shells, and ice cream in fancy molds, with a beautiful angel cake. (9)

References: (7) Springer manuscript genealogy, taken from family Bibles and tombstones.
(8) Additions to the Springer Genealogy by cousin Anna Robinson Bryan, Joseph Robinson's niece.
(9) Springer Genealogy, plus my personal recollections.

7. John Wesley Springer, born 3-27-1838; died 4-6-1839.

8. Lucinda Springer, born 11-2-1839, died 12-13-1914, married in Madison County, Illinois, 11-6-1868, Samuel P. Irwin, son of John and Isabella Irwin, who was born in Madison County 9-26-1839 and died at Compton, California, 4-10-1907. They had six children, with whom we have lost all contact, although until the old people were gone, Aunt Lutie used to make frequent visits to Edwardsville. She was a lovely small person, plump and dark-eyed and with a gentle manner that endeared her to the children in the family. She had had a year at the Illinois Woman's College, now MacMurry College, Jacksonville, Illinois, like her sisters, and was much interested in genealogy; and with her brothers, Tom and Levi had kept the family records and prepared a typed genealogy, a copy of which is in my possession.

9. Joshua Soule Springer, born 12-15-1841, was given the full name of a Methodist bishop, who was a friend of the family, from the Cleveland area, I believe; died at Makanda, Illinois, south of Carbondale, 11-7-1914, and buried in the Makanda churchyard, from which there is a most beautiful view, as beautiful as the view from the log cabin home where I visited them in June, 1908, on the top of Rendleman Hill; married Mary Hopkins, 1-25-1877; I do not have the names of her parents, nor the date or place of her birth, but she died 4-18-1892. They had three children, but only the second, Charles Franklin, grew up and had children. Edward Stanton was born 2-2-1878, died unmarried 2-19-1907, at Makanda, Jackson County, Illinois; (2) Charles Franklin Springer, born 7-12-1884, died at Memphis, Tennessee, 5-1-1962, married Josie Reed, 6-8-1906, and had two children; (3) Mary Springer, born near Makanda, Illinois, 4-16-1892, died 7-12-1892.

10. Joseph Edmundson Springer, born 10-13-1843, Fort Russell Township, Madison County, died on his farm

near Makanda, Illinois 7-17-1895, and was buried in the same beautiful cemetery where his brother Josh lies, married Ada Utter, 12-29-1880. They had one son, William Edmundson Springer.

Both Joshua and Joseph Springer enlisted early in the Civil War, each at the age of 21 years. I have seen at the home of Uncle Joe, papers which his son Will has treasured, and copied some of it, but there is just too much to use in a work of this scope.

Joshua Springer served in Company "F", 117th Regiment of Illinois Volunteer Infantry, known as the famed McKendree Regiment, because most of the men were from McKendree College, either students or teachers, and practically all were men from Madison and St. Clair Counties, in 1862, and was honorably discharged with the rank of corporal 3-18-1863 because of illness. Uncle Joe's papers show that he enlisted as a volunteer to serve in the United States army 2-6-1865, (10) and the family history continues the story. He was mustered in when Company "H", 150th Illinois Infantry was organized at Troy, Illinois, 2-6-1865, as first sergeant, when the regiment was formed at Camp Butler, Springfield, Illinois, 2-14-1865, he was promoted to second lieutenant; and on 9-18-1865 he was promoted to first lieutenant. He was mustered out of the service at Atlanta, Georgia, 1-16-1866. (11)

Under the Military Bounty Land Act of 9-28-1850 Henry Thetford became possessed of 120 acres of land in Section 15, Township 10 South, Range 1 West

---

References: (10) Most of the general information is from the Springer genealogy, furnished to his brothers and sister from family Bibles, etc., but military records were from original documents in the possession of the family.

(11) or checked with the records in the Adjutant General's Office, Springfield, Ill.

of the Third Principal Meridian, 11-26-1852, and Jackson County land records show that on 11-29-1866 Henry and Maria Thetford sold the 120 acres to Joshua S. Springer and Joseph E. Springer of Madison County, Illinois for $3500.00. So the farming operations in Jackson County were a joint venture for the Springer brothers, begun just after the close of the Civil War.

THIRD GENERATION

Family of Levi and Adeline Barber Springer

Maude Irwin Springer was born at Edwardsville, 7-20-1879; her parents owned a frame house just around the corner from William M. T. Springer, on Vandalia Street, and they were living there when I can first remember. Like the older brother, they were affiliated with the Methodist Church in Edwardsville; and at her home Aunt Addie had at least one cottage prayer meeting, which I attended at the age of four. But her heart may not have been in it, for mother remembers that Maude, when a tiny child, once said, "My mama's a P'yterian and I'm a P'yterian, too."

Maude married William Armour Johnston of New York City and Akron, Ohio, at the Edgewater Beach Hotel in Chicago on August 31, 1918. Maude and Armour both had many friends in the Chicago area. After a honeymoon in Europe they lived in New York City, at Butler Hall, 88 Morningside Drive, New York 27, an apartment hotel owned and managed by Columbia University, and named for Nicholas Murray Butler, president of Columbia. They had no children, although having families late in life was not new in either family. Armour engaged in financial counseling. Maude's interest in genealogy, fostered by her father, continued all her life.

She died in New York City, August 23, 1950, and was brought back to Edwardsville and interred in her father's lot in Woodlawn Cemetery. When Armour came at that time he brought a package of genealogical material which had been collected by her father, which she had wrapped, tied, and marked with my name, saying she had wanted me to have it.

It was Armour's wish to be buried with her, but he told us then that if his sister survived him, it would not be done. His words proved true when he died July 1, 1958, and Elise had him buried in New York City, with their parents. Their marriage was very happy, proving that successful marriage is not only for the young.

THIRD GENERATION

Child of Thomas Oglesby Springer and Emily B. Thompson

(11) John Franklin Springer, b. 6-25-1856; d. 8-2-1857. (15)

Family of Ryderus Clark Gillham, Jr. and Emily Peters Springer Gillham (6)

Ryderus Clark and Emily Springer Gillham had five children, born on a farm near Wanda (Salem), Ill.

(13) Fannie Forrest Gillham, b. 5-1-1860; d. 7-28-1937; m. 9-22-1886, Madison County. Illinois, Reuben Edward Pierce, a Methodist minister, son of Reverend Benjamin Reynolds Pierce and Elizabeth Henry Church, b. at Harrisburg, Illinois, 2-25-1857; d. 4-27-1938 at Clayton, Missouri.

(14) Charles Elmer Gillham, b. 1-13-1862, d. 12-3-1896; m. 2-27-1884, in Madison County, Illinois, Hannah Eliza (Lida) Kendall. They had two daughters.

(15) Edward Laverne Gillham, b. 2-1-1864; d. 9-9-1937; m. in Madison County, 11-25-1891, Mary Flagg, daughter of Willard C. and Sarah Smith Flagg. They had three sons. She was born 2-17-1863; d. 1-1-1938.

Reference: (15) Springer Manuscript genealogy.

(16) Frederick Clark Gillham, (twin) b. 3-3-1870; d. on the golf links at Gulfport, Mississippi, 3-3-1930. He never married.

(17) John Franklin Gillham, (twin) b. 3-3-1870; d. in Edwardsville, Illinois 3-10-1958; m. in Edwardsville, Illinois, 11-24-1926, Doris Early, daughter of William P. and Ritchie Ground Early, b. 1894, living at 104 Springer Ave., Edwardsville. They have three sons.

Family of Samuel P. Irwin and Lucinda Springer Irwin.

1. Joseph Springer Irwin, b. 2-19-1870, d. ; m. Grace Jaurequi, 12-19-1900. They had one daughter, Mary, born about 1902, who lived with her grandmother. Grace Irwin died 12-8-1904, and Joseph Irwin married Frances Yaw 1-1-1911. They had two daughters.

2. John William Irwin, born 12-17-1871, d. ; married Gertrude Chadsey, 10-20-1897. They had five children.

3. Mary Elizabeth Irwin, b. 9-21-1873; d. ; married Herbert Jepson, 10-19-1893. They had five children.

4. Nancy Isabella Irwin, b. 9-8-1877; d. unmarried 12-30-1894.

5. Lucinda Ruth Irwin, b. 7-9-1879; d. 9-23-1883.

6. Samuel Paul Irwin, b. 9-9-1883; no further information. (15)

Family of Joshua Soule (9) and Mary Hopkins Springer

1. Edward Stanton Springer, b. 2-2-1878; d. unmarried 2-19-1907.

Reference: (15) Springer manuscript genealogy.

2. Charles Franklin Springer, b. 7-14-1884; d. 5-1-1962 at Memphis, Tennessee; m. in Jackson County Illinois, Josie Reed, 7-8-1906, lived on a farm near Makanda, Illinois, specializing in fruit and vegetables, but sold it when the house burned, and moved into Carbondale, where he sold furniture. Charles and Josie Springer had two children, Vivian and Lawrence.

3. Mary Springer, b. 4-6-1892, d. 7-12-1892. (16)

Family of Joseph Edmundson (10) and Ada Utter Springer

1. William Edmundson Springer, born 2-5-1884, d. 6-6-1963, on his farm near Makanda, m. 5-14-1905 in Jackson County, Illinois, Bertha Thetford, daughter of George and Delphina Roberts Thetford. They had three children. They originally raised vegetables, having installed a unique overhead irrigating system, and were doing that when I visited them in the summer of 1908; but later their farm was converted to apple and peach trees, and this type of fruit farming is still being carried on by Bertha and Norman, since Will became incapacitated with arthritis. (17)

Children of William M. T. Springer and Margaret Barber

The first child of William and Margaret Springer was Lizzie Theodora, who was born on the farm, 10-15-1857, and who died 1-17-1858, and was buried in the family burial plot behind the house, where in 1952 there was still standing a small stone to her memory.

References: (16) Springer genealogy; and personal correspondence with Charles Franklin Springer.
(17) Personal contact with the family.

2. Thomas Wentworth Springer was born in the same house, 11-11-1858, died in Edwardsville, 12-9-1931, married 6-26-1888 at St. John's Church, Edwardsville, Illinois, Florence Emily Benedict, daughter of Charles L. and Julia Lusk Benedict. A separate chapter is given to them.

3. Jennie Florence Springer was born on the farm 1-4-1861, died in St. Louis, 9-8-1911 and is buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Edwardsville, married 10-5-1887 at St. John's Church, Charles William Tunnell, son of William and Letitia McKee Tunnell. They had no children.

4. Mary Emma Springer, born on the farm 5-2-1862, died in Edwardsville 5-27-1950, married as his second wife in Edwardsville, Dr. Edward William Fiegenbaum, son of Reverend William and Sophia Gusewelle Fiegenbaum, born at Booneville, Missouri, 12-4-1854, died at Edwardsville, 7-28-1927. Both are buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Edwardsville, Illinois. His first wife was Julia Gillespie, daughter of Matthew Gillespie, an Edwardsville attorney, and he had a son, David, by his first marriage. The daughters of Mary Springer and E. W. Fiegenbaum, both born in Edwardsville, were Edna, born 8-27-1891, and Margaret, born 2-16-1893, died at Edwardsville, 6-25-1908. Edna is the wife of Dr. Albert Ward McCally, 106 Wisteria Drive, Dayton, Ohio. She has three children.

5. Josephine Lincoln Springer was born on the farm November 28, 1867, and died unmarried 7-18-1951, in Alton, Illinois, at the Villa Terrace Nursing Home, where she had been placed while Mrs. E. W. Winkle, with whom she was living, had a houseful of company. She was to return the following week. She taught in the schools of Madison County from 1887 and in Edwardsville from 1890. Like all her family, she was a member of St. John's Methodist Church, and sang in the choir for fifty years. She

also sang first alto in the Lotus Quartette, four ladies who sang together for many years.

6. William Barber Springer was born at what is now 104 Springer Avenue, after the family moved to town, November 10, 1875, and died of diptheria November 22, 1882. He was an adorable little blond boy, loved by everybody, and his mother commented sadly, late in her life, "Now, with anti-toxin, we would not have lost Willie."(18)

Ryderus Clark and Emily Springer Gillham (6)

Family of Fannie Gillham (13) and Reuben E. Pierce

THIRD GENERATION

(28) Raymond Clark Pierce, b. 7-24-1887, died 7-11-1961; m. 8-5-1931, Sabina McCready, daughter of Rev. Edward D. and Mary Tucker McCready at Nashville, Tenn. She was born 10-22-1908, living at 4487 Sheppard Place, Nashville 5, Tenn. 1963. They had two daughters.

(29) Mary Theora Pierce, b. 4-15-1891, living at 44 Flint Avenue, Larchmont; m. Charles Lewis Hahn, b. 10-24-1889, Clayton, Missouri, 9-1-1919, son of John and Elizabeth Schuerer Hahn. They had two children.

(30) Benjamin Elmer Pierce, b. 8-11-1894, m. 1937, Margaret Morrison, daughter of Ben and Florence Morrison, the latter being a daughter of Marcellus Hobson, father of the "Magnolia Grove" Hobsons, who were descended from Elder Brewster of the Plymouth Colony. They had two sons.(19)

References: (18) Personal knowledge and reminiscences of the family.
(19) Correspondence with R. C. Pierce.

Family of Charles and Lida Kendall Gillham

(31) Charlotte Kendall Gillham (Tottie), b. 12-4-1885, d. 12-16-1890.

(32) Ruth Kendall Gillham, b 12-15-1888; d. Yakima, Washington, 4-30-1962; m. at Springfield, Illinois. 6-1-1915, Harvey Wagner, b. 1-20-1885. They had two children, Charles and Lida Jean.[20]

Family of Edward L. and Mary Flagg Gillham[20]

(33) Willard Clark Gillham, b. near Wanda, Illinois, 1-12-1894, living (1963) at 525 Green Hill Drive, Benton, Kentucky, m. 10-23-1923 in Madison County, Illinois, Charlotte Poag, b. 4-24-1895. They have one daughter. He was graduated from the Alton High School, and the University of Illinois, in an engineering course, and was employed at Oak Ridge, Tennessee; served overseas for 18 months in World War I.

(34) Charles Edward Gillham, b. 2-8-1898, m. at Prescott, Arizona, 9-24-1930, Virginia Lehne, b. 2-8-1898; living at Wanda (Edwardsville, Rural Route #1, (1963). They have two children. He attended the Alton and Edwardsville High Schools, and was graduated from the University of Illinois in 1922; he majored in biology, and began his career as a hunter with the Predatory Animal Survey in Arizona, and went on in Federal Government Service to bigger and better adventure. He has spent much time doing research in the polar regions. His family was with him in Alaska one year.

(35) Norman Flagg Gillham, b. 7-3-1903, near Wanda, Ill., m. Alice Kennedy, 3-20-1928, has two children, Mary Maude and John.

Reference: (20) Correspondence with W. C. Gillham.

Children of John Franklin Gillham (17) and Doris Early

THIRD GENERATION

(59) John Franklin Gillham, Jr., b. at Edwardsville, Ill., 9-24-1928; living at 1428 Montclair Avenue, Edwardsville, (1964); m. (1) Johanna Noglinski, in Germany, daughter of Franz and Florentina Segeth Noglinski, b. 10-20-1928; m. (2) Lavaon Whitener, daughter of John and Lola Polson Whitener. Children of John F. Gillham, Jr., and Johanna Gillham, Charlotte Doris Gillham, b. Furth, Germany, 12-17-1953, d. 2-28-1954; John William Gillham, b. Furth, Germany, 7-2-1956. He took his law degree from Northwestern University and farms north of Edwardsville.

(60) Richard Clark Gillham, b. Edwardsville, 11-8-1929, living (1964) 110 Springer Avenue, Edwardsville, Illinois; m. Joan Long, daughter of Lester and Lilian Scheibal Long; children, Grant David Gillham, b. 1-7-1957; Daniel Clark Gillham, b. 8-5-1958; Julia Ann Gillham, b. 1-15-1960.

(61) Frederick Clark Gillham, b. Edwardsville, Ill., 4-19-1930; living at 104 Springer Avenue, Edwardsville (1964).

Family of Samuel R. and Lucinda Springer Irwin

Child of Joseph and Grace Jarauqui Irwin(22)

(36) Mary Lucinda Irwin, b. 2-22-1902. Her mother died when she was very small and her father

---

References: (21) Correspondence with John F. Gillham, Jr.
(22) The Springer genealogy, which Aunt Lutie helped to compile. I know of no way to bring down to date information on her family. The last contact we had with them was when she came to Edwardsville for the golden wedding of Uncle Clark and Aunt Emily.

took her home for his parents to rear. Aunt Lutie brought her to Edwardsville when she came back on visits. No further information.

Children of Joseph and Frances Yaw Irwin

(37) Elizabeth Ruth Irwin, b. 11-11-1911, d. 11-17-1911.

(38) Lillian Alice Irwin, b. 10-10-1912. No further information.

Children of John William and Gertrude Chadsey Irwin

(39) Ethel Maude Irwin, b. 11-9-1898. No further information.

(40) Ruth Esther Irwin, b. 8-12-1900. No further information.

(41) Bertha Lucinda Irwin, b. 8-31-1902. No further information.

(42) Clara Irwin, b. 11-2-1904. d. 3-16-1905.

(43) William Springer Irwin, b. 1-5-1910. No further information.

Children of Mary Elizabeth Irwin and Herbert Jepson

(44) Clarence Henry Jepsen, b. 7-18-1894, d. 3-15-1895.

(45) Frank Leroy Jepson, b. 9-22-1895. No further information.

(46) May Irwin Jepson, b. 5-10-1897. No further information.

(47) Elsie Hadassah Jepson, b. 2-4-1904. No further information.

(48) Herbert Samuel Jepson, b. 6-6-1908. No further information.

(49) Nellie Anna Jepson, b. 7-2-1910. No further information.

Children of Charles Franklin and Josie Reed Springer[23]

(50) Vivian Springer, b. 1-8-1908, m. Roger W. Hooks, 6-19-1946; living (1963) Memphis, Tennessee; they have one son, Charles Hooks, b. 6-29-1951.

(51) Albert Lawrence Springer, born near Makanda, Illinois, 4-22-1913, living at 327 Washington Street, Geneva, New York (1963); educated at Yale; married at New Haven, Conn., 6-18-1947, Anne Cartwright Allen, daughter of a Yale professor. They have four children: Allen Lawrence Springer, b. 4-10-1951 and Carolyn Elizabeth Springer, b. 10-2-1952, both at Pullman, Washington; Katherine Springer, b. 8-15-1959, and John Christopher Springer, b. 8-18-1962, both at Geneva, New York. Lawrence Springer is on the faculty of two colleges in the Geneva area - Hobart College, a private college for girls, and William Smith, a private college for girls, with a common faculty for both schools, but his father, Charles, when he wrote of the position did not say what subjects he was teaching - only that he was chairman of the Classical Department.

Children of William E. and Bertha Thetford Springer

(52) Joseph Elvis Springer, b. 6-5-1907, d. 4-2-1908.

(53) Elsie Irene Springer, b. 1-4-1908, living on Rural Route #2, Carbondale, Illinois (1963), married Rollin Blythe, 8-16-1930. They have no children. They have a grain and stock farm.

Reference: (23) Personal correspondence with Charles F. Springer from 1952 to 1961.

(54) William Norman Springer, b. 3-5-1913, living on Rural Route #1, Carbondale, Illinois, on part of his father's land, married 4-12-1940, Sybil Davis

FOURTH GENERATION

Descendants of Ryderus Clark and Emily Springer Gilliham

Children of Raymond (28) and Sabina McCready Pierce

(55) Martha Frances Pierce, b. 6-7-1932, living at Nashville, Tennessee (1963).

(56) Elizabeth Tucker Pierce, b. 1-2-1935, married John Bradshaw in 1958 and had a baby girl, Margaret Alstine Bradshaw, 7-24-1959; living in Dedham, Massachusetts, (1964).

Children of Mary Pierce (29) and Charles Hahn

(57) Raymond Hahn born 5-24-1922, living at 44 Flint Street, Larchmont, N. Y., is an engineer with Union Carbide Company in New York City.

(58) Theora Fern Hahn, b. 1-29-1927; living at 44 Flint Street, Larchmont, N. Y.; is a professional singer.

Children of Benjamin(30) and Margaret Morrison Pierce

(59) Benjamin Edward Pierce, b. 3-1-1939: living at 711 West Thomas Street, Hammond, Louisiana.

(60) Raymond Frederick Pierce, b. 5-1-1945; living with parents at 711 West Thomas Street, Hammond Louisiana.

Children of Harvey Wagner and Ruth Kendall Gillham (32) [24]

(61) Charles Daniel Wagner, b. 11-27-1917, Peoria, Illinois, living in Los Angeles, California; married 11-27-1943, Betty Diana Hatcher, at Pasadena, California. He is a chemist. They have two children, David Kendall Wagner, b. 8-7-1945, and Carol Jean Wagner, b. 3-24-1949, living in Berkeley, California.

(62) Lida Jean Wagner, b. 10-5-1926, in Hinsdale, Illinois, living at 4810 Douglas Drive, Yakima, Washington, married Dr. Gordon Clappison, date unknown, but after 1950. She took her degree in bio-chemistry at the University of Iowa, and taught there. She and Dr. Clappison have several small children.

Family of Joshua Soule and Mary Hopkins Springer [25]

Child of Roger Hooks and Vivian Springer

(1) Charles William Hooks, b. 6-29-1951, at Memphis, Tennessee.

Children of Lawrence and Anne Allen Springer [25]

FIFTH GENERATION

(1) Allen Lawrence Springer, b. 4-10-1951, at Pullman, Washington.

(2) Carolyn Elizabeth Springer, b. 10-2-1952, at Pullman, Washington.

(3) Katherine Springer, b. 8-16-1959, at Geneva, New York.

References: (24) Personal correspondence with Ruth Gillham Wagner, (1950).
(25) Personal correspondence with Charles F. Springer, (1952).

(4) John Christopher Springer, b. 8-18-1962, Geneva, New York

Child of William Norman and Sybil Davis Springer

(1) William Lawrence Springer, born in Jackson County, Illinois, on his father's farm, 1-15-1945, living (1963) R. R. #1, Carbondale, Illinois, student at Southern Illinois University.

FIFTH GENERATION

Children of Charles Daniel and Betty Hatcher Wagner

(1) David Kendall Wagner, b. 8-7-1945 in Berkeley, California.

(2) Carol Jean Wagner, b. 3-24-1949 in Berkeley, California.

Children of Charles Edward Gillham (32) and Virginia Lehne

(65) Edward Lehne Gillham, b. 4-27-1932, unmarried in 1963.

(66) Lucy Lee Gillham, b. 6-2-1933; m. 1-30-1961, John Cizek, living in New York State; has one son, Scott Cizek, b. 11-21-1961.

Children of Norman Gillham (35) and Alice Kennedy

(67) Mary Maude Gillham, b. 4-30-1931, m. 12-27-1953 Robert C. Stageberg, three children: John Robert Stageberg, b. 3-29-1956, Jan Marie Stageberg, b. 11-8-1957, and Susan Kay Stageberg, 7-21-1961.

(68) John Flagg Gillham, b. 4-23-1933; m. Ellen Fitzsimmons, b. 8-18-1937. They have three children: Patrick Flagg Gillham, b. 5-15-1960; Michael Case Gillham, b. 6-24-1961; Molly Gillham, b. 12-14-1962.

VII

WILLIAM McKENDREE THOMPSON AND MARGARET JANE BARBER SPRINGER

William McKendree Thompson Springer, second child of John II and Elizabeth Byrd Springer, was born on the family farm in Fort Russell Township, Madison County, Illinois, 8-31-1828. He was named William McKendree for the first native-born bishop of the Methodist Church, and given the additional name of Thompson to honor Samuel Thompson, one of the best loved circuit riders of early Illinois.

With his brothers Thomas and Levi, he attended a subscription school in a little log fort at the present Wanda, Section I, Chouteau Township, about two miles from his home. He learned his a-b-c's from a man named Tewkesbury according to his father's account book, followed by readin', and writin' and 'rithmetic, called ciphering in those days. Even on the frontier the Springers appreciated education, and in 1848 he followed his older brother, Thomas Oglesby Springer, to McKendree College, founded by the Methodist Church in 1828, the first college west of the Alleghenies. He enrolled during the presidency of Reverend Erastus Wentworth, and had classes in philosophy and ethics under him, a circumstance that brought a new name into our family; for William, or Will as he was called, named his first son Thomas Wentworth for his older brother and his loved and admired teacher. The youngest daughter of this son was named Carolyn Wentworth, and her son, James Wentworth Dalton, and James Wentworth Dalton, Jr., his son, also carry the name.

Will's monthly report, dated June 11, 1849, the last one he received before he had to leave college to go home and help take care of his young brothers and sisters, and signed by Dr. E. Wentworth, shows that on the basis of 5 as perfect, he received a grade of 4 in geometry, $4\frac{1}{2}$ in philosophy, and $4\frac{1}{2}$ in botany, with a grade of 5 in general deportment. As has been stated before, his parents both died on the 24th and

25th of that June, and he and Tom did not return to McKendree in the fall. Tom had graduated in June; and he, Will and Levi farmed, kept the six younger children together in the old home, cared for them and gave them a good education.(1)

In 1850, after the first rush for gold was over, Will went overland to California, in August, found enough gold to make a Masonic watch fob, bearing the insignia of the Royal Arch Masons, of which he was a member, but not enough to make him rich, and returned in November, the same year.

The Springer brothers embarked on a new project that winter. They built a dam across the ravine between the house and the road to make a mill pond, and for about twenty years ran a saw mill, which furnished lumber for many of the substantial houses which were built in the vicinity during the period, including Cedar Crescent, the home of the Flagg family, of Liberty Prairie. This information is contained in the diary of Willard Flagg, who built "Cedar Crescent" in 1866. William was the salesman, and quoted prices to Mr. Flagg.(2)

In the spring of 1856, Will and his brothers were invited to a party at a home in Fort Russell Township on the road which is now Route 112, now owned and farmed by Ernest Kloppmeier. I have not been able to find out who lived there then, but it was probably Mr. and Mrs. Robert McKee, the host and hostess to the visiting Barber sisters from Decatur, Illinois, the parents of Miriam McKee, who married Charles Fangenroth, for Margaret and Miriam were close friends all of their lives. At any rate, when the Springer brothers rode over from their farm home a mile west, Margaret Barber ran out to open the gate

---

References: (1) Personal reminiscences by member of the family.
(2) Diary of Willard Cutting Flagg for 1865-1866.

for them. She had a spray of pear blossoms in her hair, which was golden mingled with silver until her death, her hazel eyes were sparkling, and Will thought she was the sweetest little thing he had ever seen - so ran the story of their daughters, who heard it from their father.(3)

On January 7, 1857, they were married in Decatur, Illinois, where Margaret's step-father, the Reverend Joel Knight was preaching; and returned to the home farm, where they became heads of a family consisting of Levi, who that summer bought land in Jackson County, but did not marry until nearly twenty years later; Nancy, Emily, Lutie, Josh and Joe.(3) Tom had married and moved into the old cabin, "half-an-eighth" to the south.

Margaret Barber Springer, daughter and granddaughter of Cumberland Presbyterian ministers, joined the Salem (Wanda) Methodist Church, where her husband was superintendent of the Sunday-school, and after their move into Edwardsville, the family affiliated with Thompson's Chapel, soon to be remodeled and renamed St. John's Methodist Episcopal Church, and all were faithful members as long as they lived. William was a Mason and an active Republican, and like his brother, Levi, he was a Prohibitionist in his convictions. Margaret belonged to The Women's Christian Temperance Union, and one of the first things I can remember about her was the little white ribbon bow pinned to her black taffeta "best dress".(4)

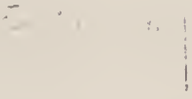
References: (3) Springer manuscript genealogy and reminiscences of family members. Margaret's own story of her romance ended with, "I was a real old maid, Jessie - I was 23!" accompanied by her sweet little smile.

(4) Springer Genealogy manuscript and my personal knowledge. J. E. S.

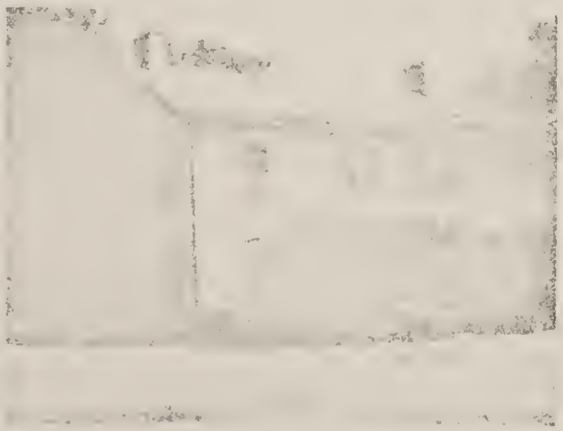
William McKendree Thompson Springer, 1829-1881. We do not have a sample of his handwriting. Taken about 1870, when he was about 51.

Margaret Barber Springer 1833-1918. Taken when she was about 52.

Signature of Margaret Barber Springer, from a letter she wrote from Platteville, Wis., in 1856, when she was visiting her Aunt, Margaret McCord, to her friend, Miriam McKee Fangenroth, Edwardsville.



Signature of her father, Reverend John Barber, Jr., a Cumberland Presbyterian minister, 1829, four years before his death.



Home of William and Margaret Springer, 104 Springer Street, Edwardsville from 1876 to the time they died, and the birthplace of Mary and Jessie Springer. Taken from the northwest. The street was named for him.

Same house, from the west, the front entrance.

On January 22, 1873, Thomas O. Springer had deeded to his brother Will the section of the home farm, 23½ acres, on which the dwelling house stood; this deed is recorded in Deed Book 20, page 597, in the office of the Recorder of Deeds of Madison County, Edwardsville, Madison County, Illinois.(6)

Two years later he bought the Oakdale Tract from the estate of William Tyler Brown beginning at the corner of the Marine Road, and the present Springer Avenue, which was named for him, and moved to Edwardsville, where he engaged in the hardware and implement business, with James T. Tartt. Florence E. Benedict, who in 1888 married his son Tom, used to say that she loved to go into the store and have him wait on her, because he was always so pleasant and kind, with a smile on his lips and in his golden brown eyes.

Apparently his health was never very rugged, and the McKendree College Centennial History, by W. C. Walton, contains brief biographies of him and Uncle Tom, and in the one about Grandfather it says, "At the close of the school year in June, 1849,(7) he left school, not to return because of failing health . . . In 1881 he started to Colorado for the improvement of his health." This was not why he left school, as we know

Brink's History of Madison County, Illinois, page 370, has a nice picture of William M. T. Springer, and in the brief biography it says of him: "Mr. Springer was a man of generous impulses, strict integrity and pure moral character, and a kind and loving husband and father. In all official positions to which he was called, either civil or religious, he performed his duties with honor to himself and satisfaction to the

---

References: (6) Deed Books of Madison County, Edwardsville, Court House, Recorder's Office.
(7) Centennial History of McKendree College, W. C. Walton. (1928)

community in which he resided. He was a member of the order of A. F. and A. M., R. A. M., and the Knights of Honor". In a previous paragraph it says: "In the spring of 1850, in company with some of his neighbors he fitted out a team and went overland to California, where he remained until the summer of 1851", which differs a little from the family story.(8)

The story in Brink's History says that in his later years he suffered from asthma, and a hint of this is conveyed in an original letter from him to his brother Levi, dated December 23, 1880. "Presuming you would like to hear from us, as the rest are all busy, I will drop a line to let you know how we are. We have all been sick except Maggie and Thomas, but are all able to be up most of the time. Jennie is better, but not able to help any with the work yet, Mamie, Josie and Willie had fever, followed ;by sore throat, but it only lasted a few days. I had quite a fever last Sunday, but took medicine on Monday and broke it, but have not been to the store since. We are all able to go to the table at meal time, if we do eat but little. Dr. Pogue is still giving me medicine, and thinks he will get me all right again. He says my lungs are not bad. . . . Have you heard from Josh and Mary? We have not. When are you going to make us the promised visit? Maggie expects you during the holidays. Love to all, W. M. T. Springer." The envelope is gone, and there is no address on the letter, but as Uncle Levi had bought the old Scarritt place, just east of Godfrey, Illinois, in 1880, it is supposed that he, Aunt Addie and their little daughter, Maude, two years old, were living there at that time.(9)

In July, 1881, William M. T. Springer started to Colorado for his health. He stopped at Lawrence, Kansas to visit his sister, Lucinda, wife of Samuel

---

References: (8) Brink's History of Madison County, Illinois. (1884)
(9) Manuscript letter in the handwriting of W. M. T. Springer, saved by his brother Levi.

P. Irwin, but he became worse, and died there on October 9, 1881. He was brought back to Edwardsville, and buried in Woodlawn Cemetery.

His wife, Margaret, continued to live in the house they had bought in 1875, which is now number 104 Springer Avenue, Edwardsville, Illinois, until her death on November 18, 1918; and it was bought from her estate by Judge John Franklin Gillham, son of R. C. and Emily Springer Gillham, so it has not gone entirely out of the family. As her husband had written to his brother, Levi, in 1880, "Maggie expects you" was the prevailing spirit in her town home, even as it had been on the farm; it was a haven for all the relatives, and there was room for everybody. I was born in the mellow old house, September 11, 1889, as was my sister, Mary, three years later, for Thomas Wentworth Springer and his bride, Florence Benedict Springer, went there to live when they married, June 26, 1888, and became a part of the household which included in addition to Margaret Springer her two unmarried daughters, Mamie and Josie, both teachers, her mother, Eliza Robinson Knight, the married daughter, Jennie, with her husband, Charles W. Tunnell, and at various other times, other kinspeople.

Her obituary in the Edwardsville Democrat, edited by Ansel L. Brown, was preserved and is quoted thus: "Those who knew her most intimately pronounce her a most beautiful Christian character, and worthy of emulation. She was a descendant of the Barbers and Robinsons, pioneers in the Goshen Settlement, which embraced all the inhabited part of Madison County, and of which Edwardsville was the center. In his history of Illinois, Governor John Reynolds speaks of them as men of great ability and influence for good. Mrs. Springer was born near the Goshen Schoolhouse, on July 7, 1833 and spent all of her long, useful life in this township, excepting that part of her married life in which she lived on the 'John Springer Farm' about four or five miles north of this city, where sociability,[10] and hospitality reigned supreme, as it always did at her home in the city. Her late husband was a prince among men, respected for his many

virtues. Her ancestors mentioned above were contemporaneous with the Gillhams, Whitesides, Lusks, Pricketts, Judys, Flaggs, Prewitts, Newmans, Atwaters, Paddocks, Lantermans, Wheelers, and others of the foremost people of those early times. They were Carolina slave owners, but being opposed to the institution of human bondage they emancipated their slaves and moved to the western country, where they lived and died revered by all who knew them. Tradition speaks of them as 'None better'. The Reverend William H. Poole conducted the funeral service; music was provided by a quartette composed of Mrs. George D. Burroughs, Miss Carolyn Wolf, J. H. Dugger and C. E. Weir. Mrs. George W. Meyer sang a solo. The pall bearers were Dr. C. C. Corbett, R. F. Tunnell, J. B. Dale, L. H. Buckley, E. D. Gillespie, and F. B. Sanders. Of the six children, three survive: Thomas W. Springer, Charleston, Illinois, and Mrs. Mary Springer Fiegenbaum and Miss Josephine Springer, of this city."(11)

In the fall of 1891, Ryderus Clark Gillham, who had married W. M. T. Springer's sister, Emily, built a house next door on Springer Avenue and the Gillham family moved from their farm at Wanda, Choutean Township, into Edwardsville, on New Year's Day, 1892. From that time on, Margaret and Emily were the closest companions, as well as sisters-in-law, and until they reached really advanced years, they walked down town to church every Sunday together.

One of my earliest memories of a church service was being taken by these two old darlings to a cottage prayer meeting at the home of Aunt Addie Springer just around the corner on the Marine Road. I must have been about four years old. We sang "Sweet Hour of Prayer", which I knew well enough to hum along; and I sat, looking up at one sweet old face and then the other.

References: (11) Obituary of Margaret Jane Barber Springer, Edwardsville Democrat, 11-21-1918.

That hymn always takes me back to them, and that prayer meeting.

William M. T. Springer was of medium height, about five feet ten, his son said, slim but broad-shouldered; he had light brown eyes, and curly brown hair and beard.[12] Margaret Barber Springer was short, and slim in her youth, but growing plump as she grew older, with golden hair and hazel eyes. Her mother, Eliza Robinson Knight, was tall; and it intrigued me as a child to see how well the daughter cared for her mother, who lived to be 91 years old, and in her later years was quite helpless, with very little sight. Grandma Knight was much taller than Grandma Springer, who used to dress her in the morning, then get behind her, and with her arms around her mother's body, lock step with her mother, and walk her out to the big rocking-chair beside the dining-room window.[13]

Of the children, Tom had dark hair and hazel eyes, like his mother; Jennie's eyes were tawny, like her father's, and her hair brown; Mamie had golden hair, like her mother's, and soft brown eyes, like her father; Josephine had light brown hair and blue eyes, like her grandmother, Eliza Robinson Knight; and Willie had golden hair and blue eyes - thus carrying on the record of widely varying looks from the previous generation.

SECOND GENERATION

Only two of the children of William McKendree and Margaret Barber Springer had children. The children of Thomas Wentworth and Florence Benedict Springer will be carried on in the chapter devoted to them.

References: (12) Personal knowledge and reminiscences of older members of the family.
(13) Personal knowledge and correspondence with descendants; family pictures.

Jessie Evelyn Springer, born 9-11-1889 at 104 Springer Avenue, Edwardsville, Illinois; living (1963) at 2037 Holmes Avenue, Springfield, Illinois, with her sister, Carolyn Dalton; retired. She was graduated in the two-year course (1924) at Eastern Illinois University, Charleston, Illinois, formerly Eastern Illinois State Teacher's College.

Mary Virginia Springer, born 1-19-1893, at 104 Springer Avenue, Edwardsville, Illinois, living (1963) at Grand Tower, Illinois, married 6-16-1915, at Charleston, Illinois, Leslie Kendall Jackson, son of Hulett and Irene Everly Jackson, of Cameron, Missouri. They have four children.

Florence Emily Springer, born 9-16-1900 at 504 Hillsboro Avenue, Edwardsville, Illinois; living (1963) at 19 Cheriton Drive, Whitesboro, New York, married at Buffalo, New York, 5-15-1928, Emil Albert Volk, Jr., son of Emil and Caroline Keppel Volk; as he is an engineer, they have lived in many places, but in 1963 they were living at 19 Cheriton Drive, Whitesboro, New York, a suburb of Utica. They have two daughters.

Carolyn Wentworth Springer, born 2-28-1904, at 504 Hillsboro Avenue, Edwardsville, Illinois; living (1963) at 2037 Holmes Avenue, Springfield, Illinois; married Harrisburg, Illinois, 8-18-1923, Harry L. Dalton, son of James and Caroline Dalton. He died 8-23-1947. They had two sons. She took her degree of Bachelor of Science in Elementary Education at Illinois Normal University, August 12, 1949, and has taught at Harvard Park School, Springfield, Illinois, for many years.

References: (14) Personal knowledge and correspondence with family members.

Children of Mary Emma Springer
and Dr. Edward William Fiegenbaum

Edna Fiegenbaum, born 8-27-1891; living (1963) at 106 Wisteria Drive, Dayton, Ohio; married at Dayton, December 25, 1919, Dr. Albert Ward McCally, son of Dr. A. W. McCally, Sr., and Nancy McCally, of Dayton. They have two sons and one daughter. The McCallys are alumni of Ohio Wesleyan University.

Margaret Fiegenbaum, born 2-16-1893, died 6-25-1908. Buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Edwardsville, Illinois.(14)

THIRD GENERATION(14)

Children of Edna Fiegenbaum and Dr. A. W. McCally, Jr.

Dr. Albert Ward McCally III, born Dayton, Ohio, 8-19-1921, living at Dayton, an ophtalmologist, (1963); married at Boston, Mass., 12-12-1953, Ruth Katherine Richards, daughter of Edwin Mitchell and Mary Feber Richards, born New York City, 10-6-1933. They have two children, both born in Dayton, Albert Ward McCally IV, and Mary Lorin McCally, born 9-6-1956. He is an alumnus of Ohio Wesleyan University.

Richard Kenyon McCally, born Dayton, Ohio, 8-21-1922, living at Fairfield, Conn., (1963), married at Wellesley Hills, Mass; 6-25-1950, Sarah Eugenia Powell, daughter of Ralph Dewey and Jean Norris Powell, born 1-15-1927. They have two sons and one daughter (1963), Richard Powell McCally, born 6-25-1951, at Philadelphia, John Pearce McCally, born Fairfield, Conn., 10-3-1954 and Catherine Page McCally, born 7-28-1962. He is an alumnus of Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

References: (14) Personal knowledge and correspondence with family members.

Mary Jean McCally, (Matie), born 5-15-1926, Dayton, Ohio, living at Columbus, Ohio (1963), married Dayton, Ohio, 3-17-1951, Rudolph Janata, Jr., son of Rudolph and Jeanette Baker Janata, born Pittsburg, Pa., 5-10-1920. He is an attorney. They have three children: Jeffrey Ward Janata, born Columbus, Ohio, 3-30-1953; Julie Ellen Janata, born 4-27-1957; and David Wells Janata, born 1-14-1959. She is an alumna of Wellesley.

Later generations of the grandchildren and great grandchildren of Thomas W. and Florence B. Springer will be given in their chapter.

WAR RECORDS, WORLD WAR II

1. Rudolph Janata, Jr. served in the United States Army, being discharged with the rank of Major. He was in Hawaii for five years in the training program.

2. Albert Ward McCally III, was a first lieutenant in the United States Navy; two years active, three years Reserve. He served on the U. S. S. "Timbalier", and for some time he was in the Caribbean area off the Coast of Trinidad, and during that period he had some interesting adventures.

3. Richard Kenyon McCally, Second Mate, had three years of active duty in the Atlantic Merchant Marine.

VIII

THOMAS WENTWORTH AND FLORENCE BENEDICT SPRINGER

Thomas Wentworth Springer, eldest surviving child of William McKendree Thompson Springer and Margaret Barber Springer, was born on the home farm in Section 30, Fort Russell Township, Madison County, Illinois, which had been settled in 1814 by his grandfather, John Springer II, on November 11, 1858. His parents had previously lost a baby girl, born 10-15-57 on the home farm. He was named for his father's older brother, Thomas O. Springer, and given the middle name of Wentworth, in honor of Dr. Erastus Wentworth, president of McKendree College when he and Uncle Tom were there, and under whom they had psychology and logic, and whom they both loved and admired.[1] He grew up on the farm, and attended the Oak Grove School around the corner in Section 19, with his sisters. His mother loved to tell what a cute little blond fellow he was. When he was about three years old, a very stout neighbor woman, visiting his mother, was sitting in a rocking chair, which was resting on Tommy's whip. In a gentle little voice, Tommy said, "P'ease, La'man, dive Tommy whip!" (She was Mrs. Elizabeth Lanterman, and one of his mother's best friends). She did not hear him, and continued to rock and talk, so he said, a bit louder, "P'ease, La'man, dive Tommy whip." Still she rocked and talked. With his patience completely exhausted, he roared, "Ole La'man, DIVE TOMMY WHIP!" Then she heard him, and the whip came out from under the rocker.[1]

Two other stories came out of this period of his childhood, told with the enthusiasm of a mother calling back the past. His mother was going to give him a switching, and he ran behind a large crate in which

---

References. (1) Stories treasured by Margaret Barber Springer.

some young fruit trees had been shipped, running round and round so she could not catch him. 'Tommy", she cried, stamping her foot, "stop this minute or I'll whip you!" He stopped, "and then, of course,I couldn't whip him," she would explain.(1)

Tommy's sister, Mary, called Mamie, who was four years younger, had a habit when she was angry, of backing away from the object of her wrath. Once when she was about six, she started to back away from her mother in the kitchen, straight toward the open trap door to the cellar. Her mother screamed at her to stop, which made her back faster; and Tommy,(1) coming in at the back door, saw the situation, and grabbed her, just in time to save her from disappearing in the blackness of the open stairway.

He himself told that when he was seven or eight years old, unearthly screams were frequently heard from the timber along Indian Creek, which flowed about a half mile south of the home, toward Wanda, and the men organized a hunt for the "varmint", which was probably a panther. They did not find it, but the dogs, which had gone into the timber after it with much enthusiasm, came out badly clawed, with their tails drooping; and although they did not claim a complete victory, the animal was evidently frightened away, for no more was heard from it; and some four years later it was Tommy's responsibility to drive the cows home from the pasture, along the creek.(2)

The day before Tom's sixteenth birthday his only brother, William Barber Springer, was born. A darling little blond boy, he was the pet of the whole family, including the girl Tom married. In 1875 the family moved to Edwardsville, into the handsome brick

---

References: (1) Stories treasured by Margaret Barber Springer.
(2) Reminiscences of the older members of the group, and their friends.

residence of Judge William Tyler Brown, which stood on the Oakdale Tract, beginning at the corner of the Marine Road and what was later named Springer Street, for his father, and which stretched south and east into open country, to include the area of the two railroads that came into Edwardsville from the east, and all of Mooney Creek Valley. (2)

Tom and his three sisters entered the Edwardsville School, under the principalship of Henry E. Keebler, and he said in later years that he immediately took notice of Florence Benedict and Annie Wheeler, some three years younger than he, and resolved that he would marry one of them. They were gay, lighthearted girls, and warm friends, and they said they enjoyed teasing the bashful boy from the country. He did marry Florence in 1888. (3)

In 1877, Tom was matriculated at the University of Illinois at what was then Champaign, later Urbana, in the liberal arts course; and there his close friends were Dent Burroughs, a neighbor on the farm, from Edwardsville, Ward Reid, of Greenville, (2) and Will Robinson of Springfield. Among their friends was Lorado Taft, who became a famous sculptor; Tom and Dent had a class in geology under his father, Professor Don Carlos Taft. This has been verified. (3)

Even in their mature years Tom and Dent Burroughs were fond of each other, a fact which resulted in the Springer family having a valuable "claybank" horse, now called a palomino; Dent's mother had married a second husband after the death of Mr. Burroughs, a scoundrel who proceeded to sell off her fine stock and appropriate the money. Dent, knowing that Grandma Springer had a large pasture, asked permission to put some of his own stock there until danger of the

---

References: (2) Reminiscences of the older members of the group, and their friends.
(3) Records of the University of Illinois, Illinois State Historical Society.

horses disappearing was over. When he took the other four horses after leaving them there for several months Dent left a beautiful horse, with cream-colored coat, tawny mane and tail, and bright brown eyes, whom he called "Tom", after his friend; but the horse was so proud of his beauty, and so full of prances and curvets, that somebody said if he were a man he would be a dude, so he was always called "Old Dude" and Dick, the hired man, always kept his creamy coat bright and shining.(4)

Tom and his three sisters, as well as his future wife were all members of the choir of St. John's Methodist Church, from the time the church was rebuilt in 1884, and Tom was choir director for many years. His voice was of remarkable range, and he could sing either tenor or bass, whichever was needed. In the St. John's historical file is a picture of the choir taken about 1885, showing Miss Gillian Torrence, organist, Thomas W. Springer, director, sopranos, Mrs. S. O. Bonner, Misses Jennie Springer, Florence Benedict, Bessie and Alice Newsham and Elizabeth White; and altos, Misses Mamie and Josie Springer, and Jessie Benedict; tenors, Charles Benedict, James Minter, Charles W. Tunnell, and Dr. E. W. Fiegenbaum; and basses, C. W. Bull and C. N. Travous.(5)

Always there was music in the Springer home. Tom played the flute in the Enterprise Band, of Edwardsville, directed by William C. Schwarz, son of Christopher Schwarz, who came from Germany and was known as "Mr. Music" in Edwardsville, for many, many years. Thomas W. Springer belonged to a company of the National Guard from Edwardsville, and was promoted(4) to first Lieutenant after being under fire in a riot in Belleville about 1887. He was given a gold-headed cane, on his discharge from the service;

References: (4) Personal knowledge, and reminiscenses of parents.
(5) Records of St. John's Methodist Church, Edwardsville.

I think Harry L. Dalton has this.(6)

The marriage of Thomas Wentworth Springer and Florence Emily Benedict took place June 26, 1888, in St. John's Church, Edwardsville, the ceremony being performed by the pastor, Reverend J. B. Thompson. A very elaborate account was contained in the Edwardsville "Intelligencer" a day or two later, and I had a paraphrase of it but it disappeared while I was ill in 1961. It said the couple came down the aisle together, as the bride had no father to perform the act of giving her away; but it made much of the fact that for the first time in the town's history, the ushers preceded the couple and the usual attendants down the aisle; and it described in detail the gowns worn by the guests at the two receptions. It was a white wedding, so the paper said the bride being gowned in cream colored crepe de Chine, over a white moire foundation, trimmed with Duchesse lace and white moire ribbon bows; the bodice was made with points at front and back, and the sleeves were puffed, and tight at the wrists. The bridesmaids Misses Jessie M. Benedict, and Mamie Springer, sisters of the bride and groom, wore frocks of white nun's veiling, a soft, fine wool, material. The best man was William Ames Heath, cousin of the groom, from Champaign, and the groomsman was Charles A. R. Benedict, brother of the bride. The ushers, who preceded the pair down the aisle, were M. P. Linn, Edwin Gillespie, Harris E. Prickett and W. M. Warnock. One unique feature was the decorations, consisting of gates of spikes of yucca built by their young friends at the ends of the two aisles next to the altar, which were swung wide for the bridal party to pass through by little Miss Maude Springer, cousin of the groom, ten years old. The wedding march from Lohengrin (which Mother always liked especially) was played on the organ by Dr. E. W. Fiegenbaum, who played very beautifully, Mother

---

References: (6) Personal knowledge, and father's reminiscences.

always said.[7]

Since the costumes were creamy white, and not sheer white, the flowers of the bride and her attendants were creamy white roses, and they carried white marabou fans.[7] The gift of the groom to the bride was a gold bar pin of turquoise forget-me-nots centered with small diamonds, which she wore as her only ornament. The wedding took place on a Tuesday night, at eight o'clock, followed by a reception for the couple at the home of Mrs. Benedict, on Center and Clay Streets (the old Roa House, diagonally across the street from the house Aunt Mamie built after the death of Uncle Ned in 1927). The next evening Grandma Springer gave a reception, assisted by her daughters. It seems that many relatives from far away came for the wedding; Aunt Mary Sloss, from Huntsville, Alabama, was there, and Clara Gillham of Leavenworth, Kansas, came. The paper also mentioned that Aunt Jennie, Mrs. C. W. Tunnell, wore her wedding gown, worn first the October before at her own wedding, and it must have been quite similar to mother's, although I don't remember ever seeing it.[8]

The couple went to live at the Springer home, and my earliest memories are of the huge old house. One of the earliest is of the little reed organ in the south parlor, where I learned to pick out the tune of "I'm going to write to Papa" with one finger, at about the age of five; and I well remember what a job it was to pump the pedals and find the right notes. I don't know what ever became of the flute, but I don't ever remember seeing it after we left the old house, when I was six.[9]

Thomas W. Springer left the University of Illinois in 1881 because of his father's death, and began teaching in the schools of Madison County. To my certain knowledge he taught the Pin Oak School, east of Edwards-

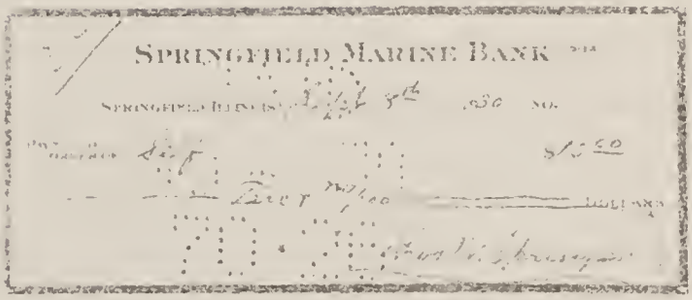
---

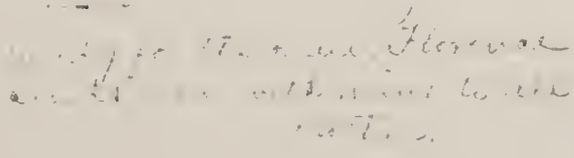
References: (7) Mother's reminiscences, and the dress we had for many years.
(8) The "Edwardsville Intelligencer" probably of June 28, 1888.
(9) Personal memories.

Thomas Wentworth Springer, taken when he was at the University of Illinois, aged about 22.

Florence Emily Benedict Springer, taken in her wedding gown, in June, 1888, when she was 26 years old.

Handwriting of Thomas W. Springer in 1930.





Handwriting of Florence B. Springer, in a letter from Milford, Connecticut, 1930

ville, and the Quercus Grove School, northeast on the Carpenter Road, where he was employed at the time of his marriage, and the next year, when I was born. He liked teaching, but preferred the upper grades, his bride went back and forth with him, and took over the teaching of the lower grades, and several children who started to school at Quercus Grove in the fall of 1888 always said that Florence Benedict Springer was their first teacher. She had taught in the Edwardsville and county schools from the time she was seventeen years old; in the city school she taught the second grade. They drove "Old Dude" and a top-buggy. (10)

In the spring of 1889 Dr. Joseph Pogue told Tom that his lungs were not very strong, and he should get out of the school room and into the open air, and he and his brother-in-law, Charles, began the operation of a brick company, known as Springer and Tunnell, about two blocks south of the family residence, where both couples had been living. They continued to run the brick yard for five or six years; and Mr. E. E. Williams told me several years ago that in the early nineties there were only two places where negroes could get work in Edwardsville, from Springer and Tunnell and the Edwardsville Milling Company. It was my impression without checking the newspapers that Ben H. Richards bought the brick yard from the partners in the spring of 1896, when Tom yielded to the urging of the Republican Party in Madison County to become their candidate for Circuit Clerk, an office to which his Uncle Tom Springer had been elected on the same ticket twenty years before. (11)

However, I have in my possession an original letter from Father to the Honorable W. F. L. Hadley, Congressman from our area, dated Feb. 15, 1896, in which he discusses his political plans, on the letterhead of Richards and Springer, which shows that it was only Uncle Charlie Tunnell who sold his interest to Mr. Richards, when he went to Cairo to work

---

References: (10) Reminiscences of my parents.
(11) Personal memories.

in a bank. Thomas sold his share to Mr. Richards when he was elected Circuit Clerk and Recorder of Madison County in November, 1896; and the brick yard is still owned by the grandsons of B.H.Richards. (12)

Some time in 1896 Tom and Florence Springer rented a cottage at about 120 North Kansas Street, from Miss Jane Reynolds, aunt of Dr. Edward Ferguson. She reserved two rooms on the north side of the house, and we had five rooms and a hall on the south side, set in a large yard, shaded by huge maple trees. The one nearest the drive had limbs low enough for me to climb, and after the move I practically lived in that tree. It had a forked branch that formed a seat, with another branch behind it to make a back-rest; and with an oil-cloth-covered crate to hold my books, I loved to swing in that tree-perch.

During the excitement of the moving, Mary, who was just three, asked eagerly, "Mama, may I walk to housekeeping?" She had long been in rebellion against riding in the (13) baby carriage, but the distance from the old house down town was too great for her little legs; but now, just two blocks from down town, she could walk to Sunday-school, and the St. James Hotel, where Grandma Julia and Aunt Jessie lived. The IGA Food-liner is now where the hotel stood. (14)

The Circuit Clerk's office was in the Annex to the Old Court House, built in 1857 and torn down to make way for the one built in 1914; and in Father's office I learned to type on the huge old Yost typewriter, under the instruction of Henry B. Little, his deputy, a sweet old man, grandfather of Grace and Mable Hall. (15)

References: (12) Personal reminscences.
(13) Personal knowledge.
(14) " "
(15) Records of court offices. He was so efficient, and so liked that he was retained as deputy, regardless of the party in power from 1849 to the time of his death in 1914.

Thomas W. Springer had become a member of Edwardsville Lodge A. F. and A. M., soon after he was eligible by reason of age, and in 1893 he was elected Worshipful Master, and held the office through 1894 and 1895, and was elected again in 1900. He had much acting ability, and felt the ritual deeply; and men who belonged to the lodge while he was in office said he "did the work" more beautifully than anyone else. His uncle, Thomas Oglesby Springer was one of the charter members when the lodge was organized, October 5, 1851, was the first junior deacon, and was Worshipful Master in 1864.(16)

Before we leave the old Springer residence on Springer Street forever, let me say that I was born in what was the first bedroom of Thomas and Florence Springer, the north parlor on the northwest corner downstairs, which opened onto the long, broad front porch; but before Mary was born they had moved upstairs, and she was born in the southwest upstairs room with the bay window, with its hanging lamp with the rose-colored thumb-print glass shade, and the wood-burning heating stove, and the blue-patterned wash-stand set, where I remember swinging back and forth on the rockers of Mary's cradle, and where I used to sit on Mother's lap while she read the eleventh chapter of Isaiah aloud to me and I learned to love the sonorous words of the prophecy of the coming of the Saviour. I am sure the move was made so Grandma Knight could have a room downstairs, as she could no longer go up and down the long flight.(17)

Thomas W. Springer and his family, as well as his mother's family, were all members of St. John's Methodist Church, and the children went there to Sunday-school.

Tom was a gay, happy young man, during the time he and his family, consisting of his wife, Florence, and

---

References: (16) Records of Lodge #99, A. F. and A. M. Edwardsville, Ill.
(17) Personal memories.

daughters, Jessie and Mary, lived on Kansas Street. He loved to sing, and clown, and would take the two little girls on his lap, run his fingers through his hair, making it stand straight up, and sing minstrel songs, or in a more serious mood, Negro Spirituals, by the hour. It was the time of his greatest contributions to the community. He took the part of "Gaspard", the miser, in a home talent production of "Chimes of Normandy", August 24, 1894, and the critique in the Edwardsville paper said, of him, "T. W. Springer, the veteran actor and vocalist, could not have taken the part better if he had been a professional". From that time on, he took the leading character part in every home talent musical show put on by the Board of Directors of the public library or the churches. He was the Mikado in "The Mikado", about 1897, and the father of Olivette in "Olivette"; he took part in all the minstrel shows, which were very popular in Edwardsville from about 1870 to 1890; and I remember the tin money we had to play with after the Gaspard episode, and Father parading up and down the living room in the Mikado costume, singing, "My object all sublime", the next line of which Mary interpreted "I shall machee in time". Olivette was presented about 1902, when Florence was a tiny toddler. Father made his entrance in company with Willis Terry, and both of them were supposed to be drunk, with large napkins tied around their necks; father had a wooden leg and a huge artificial nose, and not one of us older members of the family, even mother, recognized him - but Florence did. She was sitting on mother's lap, and piped up, at the top of her voice, heard all over the opera house, "Oh there's my Papa!" She stole the show.(18)

In the spring of 1900 the family moved into a two-story house at 504 Hillsboro Avenue, where on September 16, 1900 a third little daughter arrived on a Sunday morning. She was named Florence Emily, her mother's full name, fulfilling a wish expressed by their father every time a girl was born, but vetoed by the mother, who did want each child to have her own

---

References: (18) Personal memories.

distinctive name. She was baptized by the pastor of St. John's Church, Reverend Clarence O. Kimball. Her sisters were at Sunday-school a half hour early, to spread the glad news; and the Edwardsville Democrat, edited by Cousin Ansel Brown, Mother's cousin, announced the birth thus: "If Tom Springer is beaten for Circuit Clerk in November, he will still have a job nursing that fine baby girl that arrived at his house Sunday morning, September 16." When Carolyn Wentworth was born in the same house February 28, 1904, the same paper had this to say, "A daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. T. W. Springer, Sunday, February 28. This makes for the genial Tom, four of a kind, all queens." All four births were attended by Mrs. Clarissa Haag, a splendidly trained Dutch midwife, who was employed by all the mothers in Edwardsville at that time, for nobody ever went to hospitals then. The nurse for all four was Mrs. Elizabeth Trost, mother-in-law of the editor, and mother of Cousin Minnie. And in a day when few babies were registered by even the most progressive doctors, Mrs. Haag, trained in Holland, always saw to it that her babies were registered properly. We all were and could have birth certificates from the Madison County Clerk, Court House, Edwardsville, Illinois.

On May 28, 1906, Jessie Evelyn Springer was graduated from the Edwardsville High School, as valedictorian of the class for having the highest four-year average. The exervises were held at the Tuxhorn Opera House; and the speaker was the honorable Francis G. Blair, State Superintendent of Public Instruction, a personal and political friend of her father. She taught for four years in the fourth grade of the Columbus School in Edwardsville.

In her turn Mary Virginia was graduated from the Edwardsville High School with the class of 1911; and after a neck-and-neck race for the highest standing in the class, and some chicanery, she was salutatorian, in second place. She applied for several rural schools, but did not secure one, so it was decided that she should enter the freshman class of the State Teacher's College (Eastern) at Charleston, where Ruth, the

daughter of our Doctor and Mrs. Stephen T. Robinson, was a student.[19] Mrs. Robinson had learned on a visit in Bunker Hill that the young wife of Edgar Hayes wanted a student to live with her in Charleston, as she was afraid to stay alone and she could not travel with her husband because of her new baby. Helen Hayes and Mary liked each other immediately, and Mary entered school six weeks late, but that did not seem to handicap her in any way. The following year the family moved to Charleston, and Jessie went there the following year, and taught four years in Charleston, while attending summer school; and Florence and Carolyn took their grade and high school years in the Training School.

Thomas W. Springer had helped materially in promoting the election of Charles S. Deneen as Governor of Illinois in 1908, and was rewarded for his efforts by appointment as head of the limestone dust department at the Southern Illinois Penitentiary at Menard; as it was as convenient for him to get home to Charleston as to Edwardsville. So all four of the Springer girls were graduates in the two-year teacher-training course at Eastern; Mary in the Class of 1913, Florence of 1916, and Jessie in 1924. Carolyn married Harry L. Dalton of Harrisburg in August, 1923. However, she returned to school in 1932, took her diploma in 1933, and took her degree of Bachelor of Science in Education at Illinois State Normal University in 1949.

About 1920 Thomas W. Springer had become affiliated with the Central Illinois Public Service Company, headed by Samuel Insull of Chicago, with the main office at Mattoon, Illinois, twelve miles west of Charleston; he always said that the fact that he was educated at the University of Illinois was responsible for his being taken into the company and made head of the work order department. Within a short time the company carried into effect an ambitious plan to build a great building at the corner of Adams and Sixth

---

References: (19) All personal memories.

Streets, in Springfield, Illinois, and move their offices there; this was done in the spring of 1924, and with the move "Daddy Springer" was promoted to head the Filing Department. For some reason he was so successful in reorganizing this department that public service companies all over the country sent men to study the CIPS filing system.(20)

He came home to Charleston to see his eldest daughter take her diploma in June, 1924; and a week later he came home again for treatment of an infection on the sole of his foot, and it was found that he was a diabetic, a fact which had not been suspected until his foot had been cut in removing a callous, and had refused to heal. He was the first diabetic patient Doctor G. B. Dudley had had after the discovery of insulin, and after he had been made sugar-free by massive treatment with insulin, and his heart was in satisfactory condition, his left leg was amputated to stop the spread of the gangrene which had set in. The operation was performed by Dr. Clinton D. Swickard, at Montgomery Memorial Hospital early in July, and the wound healed very quickly. The family moved to Springfield about the middle of August, to 549 West Allen Street, with some regret, although they bought the Allen Street house, because they had enjoyed Charleston, and were leaving the first home they had ever owned, at 1414 South Fourth Street, Charleston, just around the corner from the campus.

They had all become profound lovers of opera, from the privilege of taking part in operas of campus production - "Martha", "Cavalleria", "Hansel and Gretel", "Tannhauser", and various others, in whole or in cut form.

References: (20) Personal memories of all the Springer sisters, and records of State Colleges and the Central Illinoi Public Service Company.

"Daddy Springer" continued his work with the CIPS Company in Springfield for another eight years, with an artificial limb, which never bent properly at the knee, although the family was warned that nobody survived an amputation like his more than seven years. He went back and forth on the city street cars, using a crutch and a cane, in all kinds of weather; and I am sure none of us knew what a strain it was putting on his heart, until he had a heart attack about the middle of May 1931, at the home on Allen Street. He got better, and attempted to go back to work; but by the middle of August it became apparent that he would have to accept retirement. He was seventy-three years old, and his heart would not continue to function. So he and his wife, Florence, moved back to Edwardsville, where both had grown up, into an apartment in the home of her sister, Jessie Benedict, at 147 North Kansas Street, where he died on December 9, 1931. He was laid to rest in Woodlawn Cemetery, Edwardsville, with Lodge #99, A. F. and A. M. in charge, on December 12, 1931. The service was conducted at the Weber Funeral Home (then Marks and Weber Funeral Home, Aunt Mamie's old home on Main Street) by the Reverend William Cummings, pastor of St. John's Methodist Church, Edwardsville, Illinois.(21)

FLORENCE EMILY BENEDICT

Florence Emily Benedict, daughter of Charles Laurens and Julia Lusk Benedict, was born January 31, 1862, at 1300 North Main Street, Edwardsville, Illinois. At that time there were no house numbers, and the property is now a part of the Lincoln School Yard. The house, built by Alfred J. Lusk in 1837 for his bride, Martha Parker Lusk, stood until 1954, when it was torn down to enlarge the school yard. She was the youngest of the three children of her parents. All three were graduated from the Edwardsville schools and taught in the town and country schools.

References: (21) Personal recollections of the Springer sisters.

After the death of her father Florence spent a year with her grandmother and uncle in Niagara County, western New York, and she absorbed some of the dignity of the New England ancestors, of whom she was always very proud and fond. Perhaps the word that best describes her is "stately", used to describe her southern great-grandmother, Jane Finley Gillham, by one of the latter's grandsons. She had a high, clear, soprano voice, and when she studied vocal music with Alfred Darby, choir-master and organist of Christ Church Cathedral, St. Louis, Missouri, who had a class in Edwardsville about 1894-1895, she preferred to sing oratorio to opera, and never cared to take part in the comic operas given in Edwardsville. She was never interested in organizations, but she belonged to the church societies and the WCTU, and was especially fond of the quilting groups at St. John's Church at Edwardsville, and Laurel Methodist Church in Springfield. Although she was eligible to belong to the Order of the Eastern Star and the Daughters of the American Revolution, she would never join either organization, always saying she was too busy. Like her mother and sister, Jessie, she did beautiful needlework, and made most of the clothes for her four little daughters.(21) Like her husband, father and brother, she was a registered Republican, although she often split the ticket.(22)

Florence Benedict Springer outlived any of her ancestors, of whom I have any record, and she was

---

References: (21) Personal recollections of the Springer sisters.

(22) Personal recollections of her daughters. Music at Father's funeral at St. John's Methodist Church was furnished by Eugenia Burton Davenport, contralto, daughter of Annie Wheeler, a family friend and the "Lullaby Lady" of WMAQ, Chicago, who sang "Abide With Me" and "There is a Land".

active and alert mentally well into her ninety-fourth year, although she often said with a chuckle that her body had been running for more than ninety years and was very conscious of it. She had a serious illness in August, 1946, and the doctor said she should never live alone any more, and she had been alone in the house at Edwardsville after the death of her sister and brother, three years before, when she had inherited the house at 147 North Kansas Street from her sister, Jessie. Her daughter Jessie, who was doing social work in Springfield, found it possible to get a transfer to Madison from Sangamon County, the only one who was footloose to go to her; but she recovered in several weeks, and was in good health for her ninety-four years, and loved to travel, until the latter part of March, 1956. She had only recently been persuaded to sleep downstairs, as she said she needed the one trip up and down stairs a day "to keep limber". On Sunday morning, March 25, she called to her daughter Jessie, sleeping in the next room, "I'm having a little trouble getting my breath." The doctor was called, but there was nothing to be done; he said her body was just completely worn out, and she continued to grow weaker until she finally slipped away about two o'clock on the morning of June 5, 1956, with all four of her daughters in the house. She was buried in Woodlawn Cemetery from the Lesley Marks Funeral Home, the services being performed by the Reverend Clyde Funkhouser, pastor of St. John's Methodist Church. At her request the only music consisted of favorite hymns played softly on the organ by Mrs. Leonore Marks. (22)

References: (22) Personal recollections of her daughters. Music at Father's funeral at St. John's Methodist Church was furnished by Eugenia Burton Davenport, contralto, daughter of Annie Wheeler, a family friend and the "Lullaby Lady" of WMAQ, Chicago, who sang "Abide With Me" and "There is a Land".

Jessie Evelyn Springer, botn 9-11-1889, at Edwardsville, Illinois living at 2037 Holmes Avenue, Springfield, Illinois (1963). She was graduated from the Edwardsville High School in 1906 and Eastern Illinois State Teachers College in 1924, and taught in the schools of Edwardsville, Charleston, Gilman and Arcola, Illinois and Flagstaff, Arizona. After a ten-year battle with tuberculosis and a year spent in St John's Sanatorium, Springfield, Illinois following the "flu" epidemic of 1918, with a throat involvement which robbed her of her singing voice, and even for a time of speech, she became office secretary for the Public Health Nursing and Tuberculosis Association of Sangamon County, in Springfield, under the supervision of the doctors of the organization. There she sherved until 1942; when she was deemed sufficiently "arrested" to become a case worker for the Illinois Public Aid Commission, where she served for four years before she was transferred to Madison County from Sangamon County; she was case worker and senior visitor there until she retired September 1 1956. In January, 1957, she was asked to take the position as curatrix of the Museum of the Madison County Historical Society, on the resignation of Miss Caroline Wolf. She had been a member of the Board of Directors of that organization from 1948.

Jessie Evelyn Springer was baptized as an infant in March, 1890, by the Reverend James B. Davis, of St. John's Methodist Church, and was received into full membership at the age of twelve by the Reverend Clarence O. Kimball. She and her sister Mary were members of the Sunday-school, the Senior and Junior Epworth League, and the choir. She and Mary were initiated into Edwardsville Chapter #667, Order of the Eastern Star of Illinois in February, 1911, on the initiative of their uncle, Charles A. R. Benedict, when Mary was eighteen. Later they were members of the OES elsewhere - both of Sopha C. Chapter, Charleston; Mary of Grand Star Chapter, Grand Tower, Illinois; and Jessie of Lalla Rookh Chapter, Springfield, and back to Edwardsville. As some of the records

were missing, Jessie had some difficulty establishing her fifty-year membership, but it all came out well and she was a fifty-year member as of 1963. She is also a member of Edwardsville Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, National Number 475, 125 on the service of Lieutenant Charles Springer of the Maryland militia, but the four sisters have many other lines of eligibility as a study of this book shows. She was a registered Republican, but voted independently. (23)

During her college years she studied voice with Frederick Koch, head of the music department at Eastern, and having a by no means heavy alto voice, she sang the parts of "Molly Pitt" in the Fair Scene in "Martha", and "Mama Lucia" in "Cavalleria Rusticana", as given by the Opera Club of the school, in which Mr. Koch's private pupils sang the leading parts and the music classes formed the chorus, much to the delight of the students, and Mr. Koch's delicious dialect was a large part of the fun. When he told me, "We will gif "Martha" this winter - you and you sister like to make along?" who could say anything but a rapturous, "Oh, yes!" and give it the best one had!(24)

Mary Virginia Springer was born in Edwardsville, January 19, 1893, and was baptized as an infant by Reverend William E. Ravenscroft, a wonderful old Englishman who was pastor of St. John's Methodist Church, and was received into full membership in the church by Reverend Thomas E. Sisson in 1905, at the age of twelve. After graduation at Eastern in 1913 she taught for one year each at Fair Grange, Illinois, and the Bond School near Loxa, Illinois. During the summer of 1914 she sold books for the King-Richardson Publishing Company. At Odell, Illinois, she met Leslie Kendall Jackson, born 2-26-1892, son of Hulett and Irene Everly Jackson, of Cameron, Missouri, whom she married on June 16, 1915, the ceremony being

---

References: (23) Personal knowledge.
(24) Personal knowledge of the four sisters.

performed at the home of her parents in Charleston, Illinois, by the Reverend A. L. Casely, pastor of the Charleston Methodist Church. They lived at Odell, Illinois, Racine, Wisconsin, Charleston, Illinois, Harrisburg and Grand Tower, Illinois. Mary sang in a quartette in Edwardsville High School, and continued her interest in music during her college years and thereafter. She took part in the boudoir scene, the Fair scene, and the hunting scene in "Martha", in the winter of 1914. She and Leslie Jackson had one son and three daughters. Living at Grand Tower, Illinois (1963).[24]

Florence Emily Springer was born in Edwardsville, Illinois, September 16, 1900, and was baptized in infancy by the Reverend Clarence O. Kimball, pastor of St. John's Methodist Church, who became "Unky Kimball" to her as soon as she could talk. After she graduated from Eastern she taught in the grade schools of Boyne City, Michigan, Atchison,[24] Kansas, and Palmer School, Springfield, Illinois. She had a lovely high soprano voice, and made a great hit in a production of "Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs" given at the Franklin School at Charleston, when she was fifteen years old.

Emil Albert Volk, son of Emil Albert and Caroline Keppel Volk, of Buffalo, New York, born February 5, 1900 in Buffalo, was sent to do some special drafting work for the American Radiator Company at Springfield, Illinois, during the winter of 1927-1928, and he and Florence went together during the winter; and when he left for home early in May, he called her from various points along the way, until she agreed to follow him as soon as she could get a release from her school work. They were married at Buffalo, New York, May 15, 1928. For several years his engineering commitments took him to various parts of the

---

References: (24) and (25) Personal knowledge of the four sisters.

country, but their two daughters were both born in Buffalo.[25] Living (1963) in Whitesboro, a suburb of Utica, New York.

Carolyn Wentworth Springer was born at Edwardsville, Illinois, February 28, 1904, and was baptized in infancy by the Reverend Thomas E. Sisson, pastor of St. John's Methodist Church, Edwardsville. She was a member of the class of 1924 in the two-year teacher's course at Eastern; but on a visit to Mary at Harrisburg in the summer of 1923 she decided to marry Harry Lemuel Dalton, son of James and Caroline Dalton, at the Baptist Church at Harrisburg, August 18, 1923. They had two sons. He died August 23, 1947.[25]

All four of the Springer sisters sang, and during their years at home they had a wonderful time as a ladies' quartette. Florence sang the first soprano; Mary, second soprano; Jessie, first alto; and Carolyn, second alto, from the time she could fake a fine alto at the age of eight years. Their father used to listen happily, and then comment, "Nice singing for Pappy!" The first song they sang was "Don' You Cry, Mah Honey!" and they always loved to sing it.[25] The whole family became opera lovers.

Carolyn volunteered her services with the Emergency Relief Commission in the summer of 1933, and her employment as a full-time case worker began in the fall.[25] But having prepared herself for teaching, she was anxious to get into the Springfield Schools, and on January 1, 1936, she was appointed cadet in the schools, but served in that capacity only for six months, when she received a full-time appointment as a departmental teacher of English in the upper grades at Harvard Park School, where she has taught ever since. She took her diploma in Elementary Education at Eastern in June, 1933, and her degree of Bachelor of Science in Elementary Education at Illinois State Normal University in 1949, having studied there several

---

References: (25) Personal knowledge of the four sisters.

summer terms. She lives (1963) at 2037 Holmes Avenue, Springfield, where she makes a home for her sister Jessie, who is a partial invalid, following a heart attack and a stroke, in 1961.(26)

Children of Mary Virginia Springer and Leslie Kendall Jackson

SECOND AND THIRD GENERATIONS

Robert Kendall Jackson, born at Odell, Illinois, April 5, 1916; living (1963) at 7605 Mallard Drive, St. Louis 33, Missouri; married July 13, 1947, at Laurel Methodist Church, Springfield, Illinois, Alice Eileen Burtle, daughter of Ralph and Eva Sands Burtle, born 9-21-1916 at Lincoln, Illinois. They have one daughter, Linda Anne Jackson, born March 5, 1951. He attended grade and high school at Grand Tower, Illinois, was graduated in 1932 and studied mortuary science at a school in St. Louis; but finding that his practice left him little time for himself he took a course in public accountancy and after a period as bookkeeper for a jewelry firm, does income tax work. He and his family are Presbyterians and Republicans. His war service is described elsewhere.(26)

Florence Everly Jackson, born at Charleston, Illinois, on Sunday morning, July 18, 1920; was named by her Grandfather, who loved the name of Florence, and suggested it to her parents; the Everly was for her grandmother Jackson's maiden name. She attended grade and high school at Grand Tower, whither her father had been transferred as a shift engineer at the Central Illinois Power Plant. She was valedictorian of her high school class in 1936, and went to McKendree College, Lebanon, Illinois, and majored in elementary education, with a minor in music, singing second soprano in the school's Girl's Quartette. She married at Flint, Michigan, August 29, 1943, Harry Leon Pirtle,

---

References: (26) Personal knowledge and family and school records.

son of Thomas Harrison and Julia Refearn Pirtle, born at Round Knob, Illinois, January 27, 1923. They have two children, Nancy Adelaide Pirtle, born at Grand Tower, Illinois, February 1, 1947 and Richard Leon Pirtle, born at Beardstown Hospital, Beardstown, Illinois, October 25, 1948, and are living at Meredosia, Illinois (1963) where she teaches in the grade school, and he is an engineer at the Central Illinois Public Service Company's Power Plant. They are members of the Presbyterian Church at Jacksonville, and are Republicans. Harry's war record is given elsewhere. (27)

Marian Alice Jackson, born at Harrisburg, Illinois, February 9, 1922, attended Grand Tower, Illinois grade and high schools, McKendree College and Southern Illinois University, Carbondale, Illinois; married at her parents' home at Grand Tower, Illinois, November 25, 1945, George Alfred Busso, son of Alfred and Maude Sizemore Busso, born in St. Louis, Missouri, November 9, 1914. She taught two years before her marriage and was employed by Western Union in the fall of 1945, at Union Station, St. Louis, Missouri. He was just finishing his army service. They have often told with glee that he went to the W. U. office to "Raise the roof" because his parents did not receive his telegram, telling them he was coming home; but she was so diplomatic and charming that he asked her for a date, and they were married before his discharge; he and his best man were both in uniform. His war record is given elsewhere. Marian Jackson and George Busso have two sons, Alfred Kendall Busso, born October 20, 1946, and David Paul Busso, born March 8, 1949, both born in St. Louis, Missouri. They live at 10767 Faraday Drive, Affton 26, Missouri (1963). They are Lutherans. He is an expediter for a Van Line. (27)

References: (27) Information sent by Mary Springer Jackson.

Barbara Anne Jackson, born at Grand Tower, Illinois September 13, 1930, attended grade and high school at Grand Tower, and Southern Illinois University at Carbondale, Illinois; married at Murphysboro, Illinois, August 17, 1949, Orville Francis (Jim) Wright, son of Nelson and Eva Currier Wright, born September 23, 1927, at Ashland, Illinois, living at Grand Tower, (1963), Illinois. They have three children, Leslie Kay Wright, born August 9, 1950; Francis Kendall Wright, born June 19, 1953; and Terrance Lee Wright, born September 9, 1954, all at the hospital at Murphysboro, Illinois. Orville (Jim) Wright is a shift engineer at the Central Illinois Public Service Company, (27) where he was not eligible for an appointment while Leslie K. Jackson was superintendent, according to company rules. Barbara does clerical work for several firms in the vicinity. Mary Springer Jackson said once that she hated teaching, but had always wanted to work in a bank; she and all her children are "long on mathematics", and it may have gone on down to the "third and fourth generation". The Jacksons and Wrights are members of the Grand Tower Presbyterian Church. (27)

Children of Florence Emily and Emil Albert Volk, Jr.

Patricia Evelyn Volk, born December 29, 1929, at Millard Fillmore Hospital, Buffalo, New York; living at Apartment 403B East 43rd Street, Paterson, New Jersey, and studying for her Master's Degree at Columbia University (1963), New York; married May 14, 1950, at the Hasbrouck Heights Methodist Church, Albert Gennaro, son of Albert and Mary Gennaro, born in New York, April 3, 1928. They have one child, Peter David Gennaro, born August 14, 1958, at the hospital at Hackensack, New Jersey. (28)

Caroline Emily Volk born May 22, 1933, at the Millard Fillmore Hospital, Buffalo, New York; attended grade and high school at Hasbrouck Heights, New

---

References: (27) Information by Mary and her children.
(28) Information from Florence and her children.

Jersey, like her sister, Patricia; married at the Hasbrouck Heights Methodist Church, May 23, 1953, Jack Henry Hengeveld, son of Jacobus and Lila Hengeveld, May 23, 1953. They have three children, living at Hartwick, New York, where he is serving the Hartwick and Mount Vision charges as a student Methodist minister. Their children are Elizabeth Carolyn Hengeveld, born February 9, 1955, at the hospital at Hackensack, New Jersey; John Albert Hengeveld, born August 6, 1958, at the hospital at Binghamton, New York; and Thomas Andrew Hengeveld, born May 22, 1961, his mother's birthday, at the hospital at Binghamton, New York. (28)

Children of Carolyn Wentworth Springer and Harry Lemuel Dalton

Harry Laurens Dalton was born at Grand Tower, June 29, 1924. He attended grade and high school at Springfield, Illinois; was graduated from Springfield High School in 1941, and after his service in the 11th United States(29) Air Force, mostly in the Aleutians and Alaska, he attended James Millikan University and Indiana University in a premedical course, which he was unable to complete. He married (1) March 10, 1946, at Springfield, Illinois, Dorothy Mae Graham, daughter of Curtis and Mae Lawlor Graham, of Indianapolis, Indiana, born May 11, 1927; and (2) Alvena McCabe at the Methodist Church at Keyport, New Jersey. There are two children by the first marriage, Harry Lee Dalton, born March 3, 1947, at Indianapolis, Indiana, and Dorothy Lynne Dalton, born June 5, 1951; they live in New Jersey, with their mother and grandmother, and there is a son by the second marriage, Glenn Douglas Dalton, born June 20, 1962, living with his mother in New Jersey. (29)

James Wentworth Dalton, born at St. John's Hospital, Springfield, Illinois, September 26, 1927; attended grade and Springfield High School at Springfield,

---

References: (28) Information from Carolyn and her children.
(29) Information from Harry L. Dalton.

Illinois. He enlisted in the United States Navy the day President Roosevelt died, and took his high school diploma in absentia at his mother's hands while taking his boot training at Great Lakes in the spring of 1945. He served at the Yokasuka Naval Base, Japan, on guard duty from the U. S. S. LaSalle, A. P. O. 102. On his return from the service he married his high school sweetheart, Shirley Nadine Burtle, daughter of Ralph and Eva Sands Burtle, and sister of Robert Jackson's wife, born at Lincoln, Illinois, July 11, 1927. They have three sons: James Wentworth Dalton, born September 6, 1947 at St. John's Hospital, Springfield, Illinois; and identical twin sons, Thomas Edward Dalton and Ronald Eugene Dalton, born at the Paxton Hospital, Paxton, Illinois, January 13, 1952. By wise use of his veteran's credit and his time, James, Senior had taken his Bachelor's degree in science at the Junior College at Springfield, and the Normal University at Normal, Illinois, and by the time the twins were born he had been teaching at Buckley, Illinois, six months. Even as tiny mites they were so exactly alike that it was impossible for casual viewers to tell them apart.

James, Senior, took his Master's degree in Secondary Education at the University of Illinois, majoring in biology, and taught at Wellington, Illinois, sixth grade science classes, and in the fall of 1961 he went to Park Forest, a few miles south of Chicago in an administrative capacity,[30] but after two years there he missed the actual teaching and secured a position teaching science in the Glendale Junior High School at Madison, Wisconsin, where he is working on his Doctorate at the University of Wisconsin, singing in a barber shop quartette and keeping up his reserve Officers' status in the Navy. He and his family are members of the Monona Methodist Church where he and Shirley both sing in the choir, Jimmy is active in the MYF, the twins serve as acolytes, and the boys are all active in scouting. They are living at 5204 Winnequah Road, Madison 16, Wisconsin.[31](1963)

References: (30) Information from James W. Dalton, Sr.
(31) Same.

WAR RECORDS

There were no members of our family of suitable age to serve in World War I except Leslie K. Jackson, and he was in essential War production with the J. I. Case Company, Racine, Wisconsin. The boys of the next generation served in World War II or the occupation service. In response to my request they wrote of their service in their own words.

From Robert K. Jackson: "I entered the service at Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, Missouri, January 3, 1942. After three weeks I was sent to the medical basic training center at Camp Grant, Illinois. On completion of training I was sent to Camp Lockett, California, to join a veterinarian platoon, which was soon transferred to Fort Ord, California.

"I made application for transfer to a regular medical service, and was transferred to the 92nd Evacuation Hospital. This unit was soon sent to the Mohave Desert, to serve Armored Divisions that were being trained for desert fighting. We remained in the desert from August, 1943 to June 1944. (It must have been during this period that he wrote that comical letter to his grandmother when she asked how he liked California!). While there I was sent to Beaumont Hospital, El Paso, Texas, and taught how to operate an X-ray machine. After training I was assigned to replace Lew Ayers, the movie star, who was being given non-combat duty as a conscientious objector.

"In June, 1943, this hospital was sent to Australia, sailing from San Francisco and landing in Brisbane early in July. From there we went by rail to Rockhampton, Australia to operate a hospital for troops returning from New Guinea. (He didn't mention it, but it was about that time he got his sergeants stripes.) I applied for a transfer to the Quartermaster Corps for service in the Graves Registration Section, and returned to Brisbane for assignment. However, I was kept in the office where the Southwest Pacific records of burial

were kept, for the purpose of overseeing the processing of these records. In the summer of 1944, I was moved to the Administrative section of the Chief Quartermaster, and assigned the duty of keeping the records of all Quartermaster units in the theater.(31) This duty I performed until I returned to the United States. Our office moved to Hollandia, New Guinea, in October, 1944; to Tacloban, Leyte, in the Philippines, in January 1945, and to Manila, Luzon in April, 1945. I was returned to the United States in September. 1945; and landed at Seattle, Washington. I was discharged October 24, 1945, at Fort Sheridan, Illinois."(31)

Harry Leon Pirtle, sent his record: "I went into active service on January 12, 1943, at Camp Grant, Illinois, an induction center, and from there I was sent to Camp Rummels, at Texarkana, Texas. My outfit was the 521st Ordnance Company, Headquarters Field, Artillery, and we were there about six months, then on to Camp Hood, Texas, now called Fort Hood." (Harry didn't mention it, but he enlisted in the cavalry, because he loves horses; so he got a completely mechanized unit, with the field artillery, and never saw a horse! This he told us after he got back). "In February 1944, we went to New York, Camp Shanks, and took ship to Northern Ireland, landing at Belfast. We spent three months in Ulster County, then via Liverpool to England, close to Newbury. In July, 1944, we went to France, through Normandy, following Patton's Third Army. The 521st stayed with Patton until deactivated after the war. We went on into Germany, around Nurenberg, Munich, and through most of Bavaria." (He used to say they "followed Patton all over Europe"! This makes it more specific.) We came home with the 315th Infantry, 79th Division, arriving in New York about December 10, 1945, and were discharged at Camp Grant, December 15, 1945."(32)

References: (31) Written by Robert K. Jackson.
(32) Written by Harry L. Pirtle.

George A. Busso sent me this report: He was inducted into the military service September 19, 1942, and reported to Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, Missouri, on October 3, for his basic training. After attending various schools in New Mexico, Colorado, and Kansas City, Missouri, he was sent to American Airlines, La Guardia Field, New York City for specialized training in Aircraft Mechanics. After serving at Presque Isle Maine, he was sent to the European Theater of Operation by way of Met Field, England. and Prestwick, Scotland, leaving the United States on February 11, 1944. He was stationed at Orly Field, Paris, as a line chief with 150 men on his crew. While serving there he was chosen as an Aerial Engineer on a plane that flew spies from Met Field, England, to rendezvous with their contacts in Sweden. By this time he was overdue for a furlough, and in order to allow him to come home, he was assigned to the Air Transport Command, to bring a plane back to the United States. While he was at home the order was given that the men who had served a certain length of time should not go back to the European sector. He was discharged at Scott Field, Belleville, Illinois, December 12, 1945."(32)

Albert Gennaro sent the following account of his army service: "I went into the service after the war. I was inducted October 1, 1946, at Jersey City, New Jersey, April 8, 1948. I played the saxophone and flute in the 425th Army Band, attached to the 26th Infantry Division at Bamberg, Germany; I had my basic training and went to band school, both at Camp Lee, Virginia. I was discharged with the rank of T/4, technical sergeant's grade, but not a technical sergeant."(33)

Harry Laurens Dalton served in the 11th United States Army Air Force, his serial number being #1607, 5480. On October 23, 1942, he was accepted

---

References: (32) Information from George Busso.
(33) Information from Albert Gennaro

for service and sent to Concho Field, San Angelo, Texas, for his basic training, and then to Sheppard Field, Witchita Falls, Texas, for special training in Aircraft Mechanics for nine months; then to the Glenn L. Martin plant, where they made the B-26 to which he had been assigned, as a B-26 specialist in May, 1943. After stations in the United States, his overseas replacement center was Salt Lake City, Utah, and he flew to Alaska and the Aleutians, in September, 1944. His squadron flew missions to the Asian Coast and the Kuriles, until November, 1945, when they were sent home by ship, landing at Seattle, in December. He was honorably discharged at Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, Missouri, on December 21, 1945. His records are at the United States Army Air Force Record Center, 9700 Page Boulevard, St. Louis, Missouri. He reached home, 549 West Allen Street, Springfield, Illinois, shortly after noon, after stopping in Edwardsville to greet his grandmother, Florence B. Springer, who had gone to Springfield, to be there when he arrived, big and bonny in his winter uniform, and so happy.[34]

References: (34) Information from Harry Dalton.

IX

CHARLES LAURENS BENEDICT and JULIA ADELAIDE LUSK

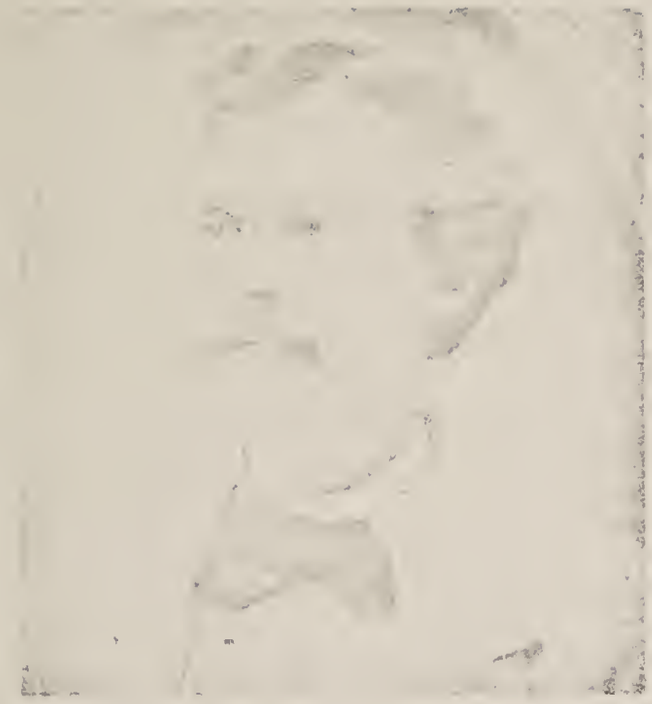
Charles Laurens Benedict, son of George Rice and Laurinda Safford Benedict, was born December 30, 1829, on his father's farm on Tonawanda Creek, Niagara County, New York; he died December 22, 1875, at Marysville, Kansas, as a result of a relapse from typhoid fever, from which he was just recovering. He went to the post office to mail a letter to his wife, saying he would be home for Christmas, as his doctor considered him well enough to travel, but the effort brought on the relapse, from which he died; and he was buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Edwardsville, Illinois, on December 24, 1875.

On January 22, 1857, he married Julia Adelaide Lusk, daughter of Alfred Jackson and Martha Ann Parker Lusk, at the home of her parents at 1300 North Main Street, Edwardsville, Illinois, the ceremony being performed by the Reverend Mr. Chandler, of the St. Louis Synod of the Episcopal Church. They had three children, Charles Allen Reed Benedict, born December 20, 1857; Jessie Maude Benedict, born October 1, 1859; and Florence Emily Benedict, born January 31, 1862.

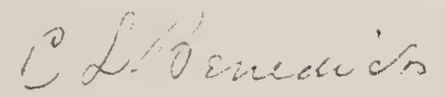
Charles Laurens Benedict and his younger brother George Rice Benedict, born in 1832, were educated at the academy at Alexander, Genesee County, a few miles south of their home, where they were matriculated in the fall of 1848, and from that time on they wrote frequent letters home, which were saved by their mother. There, too, Charles learned the milling trade, in the mill of his grandfather Elias Safford. In these letters he frequently mentioned cousins, which help to reconstruct the families. All would be of interest, but this record is becoming so huge it will be

---

References: Records from the Lusk family Bible and personal letters of Charles Benedict.



Charles Laurens Benedict, 1829 - 1875. Taken about 1870.



Signature of Charles L. Benedict, about 1862

ulia Adelaide Lusk Benedict
839 - 1918. Taken about
890.

Signature of Julia Lusk from a letter written to her mother in 1840, when she was eleven.

possible to use only a few.

One chronicles his visit to his Uncle Julius Hoyt Benedict in Adrian, Michigan, and describes his cousins Daniel, Julius and Oscar. The next letter, dated from Pontiac, Illinois, on February 4, 1885, tells of a bad snow-storm, in which the train was stalled on the Grand Prairie between Joliet and Pontiac, resulting in frozen ears, feet and hands, and shortage of food, for three hundred passengers.

The letter dated from St. Louis, March 16, 1855, introduces us to the Lusk family, and his securing employment in the mill at Edwardsville. "I have been about twenty miles into Illinois, to a neat little village by the name of Edwardsville. I am going there to take charge of a new mill of two runs of stone. I am going to fit them up for running, and take the whole charge of the mill, and have sixty-five dollars a month and perhaps seventy . . . . I am going to work for an old man and his son and his son-in-law. He is a nice old man, I think." He refers here to John Thomas Lusk, Alfred Jackson Lusk, and John Torrence, Aunt Sarah's second husband.

He boarded with Aunt Sarah when he first came to Edwardsville, in the house at 637 Hillsboro Avenue, where the Ansel Brown family has lived ever since we can remember. He was living there in November, 1856, when he had a painful illness. "I had to take a great deal of medicine, and had a large blister plaster on the back of my neck. Mrs. Torrence had no hired girl at the time, so Mrs. Lusk (Martha Parker Lusk) old Mr. Lusk's daughter-in-law, sent for me to come to her house. I went, and between her and her daughter had as good care as I would have had with mother. She did all for me that a mother could do, and I think now that she will be my Mother No. 2 in a month or two, if Mother No. 1 does not object too seriously. Now, Mother, you must not be jealous of her, because she loves your boy too . . . I thought I was proof against the fascinations of the ladies, but I am fairly caught this time, notwithstanding the precautions I have taken. Mrs. Lusk says if you all love Julia as

well as she loves me, she will be satisfied. Old Mr. Lusk is glad of it, for he thinks he can keep me now . . . . I think I will buy an interest in the mill and settle down here for life . . . I will paint you a picture of Julia. She is an only daughter, medium size, about as tall as Ella Hawes, of Medina, weighs 115, with dark hair and blue eyes, and a set of teeth which from present appearances I will not have to replace in a long time, and a good temper if I am allowed to judge from nearly two years experience. She is robust and healthy all of the time . . . We are going to live at home, as Mrs. Lusk says she will not allow me to take her away, now, at least."

On February 12: "I wrote a letter to Emily giving all the particulars of the wedding", which had taken place on January 22, 1857. How I wish that letter had been preserved! It would have been quite priceless. Grandma Julia's wedding dress was a green plaid taffeta, made by herself and her mother, with a fitted basque waist with a peplum trimmed with double ruffles of the material around the squared points. He wrote to his mother in the same letter, "Julia and I have been married three weeks today, and have not had a quarrel yet" . . . . and there follows a bit in Julia's writing . . . . "I don't think there is much danger, for we have known each other a year and a half and have never had a cross word. We will get along very well, I think."

In Deed Book 54, page 407, in the Recorder's Office in the Court House at Edwardsville, is found the deed from John T. Lusk and Lucretia, his wife, for the sum of $650.00 to Charles Benedict, Lot Number Three, being part of John T. Lusk's subdivision of the Southeast Quarter of Section 10, Township 4 North, Range 8 West of the Third Principal Meridian.(1) This shows that the land is in Edwardsville Township, and is the tract afterward known as "The Steinmeyer

---

References: (1) Deed Book 54, page 407, Madison County (Illinois Records).

Place", dated June 13, 1857, and referred to by Grandfather Benedict as "my farm". He wrote home on September 14, that he had had six men at work planting fruit trees on four acres that day; and that he had "a charming place to build his house, in a beautiful grove about ten rods from the street". We older members of the family can remember the handsome brick house that was razed only a few years ago, to make place for Donald Warnock's home at 1024 St. Louis Street, It has been said that the reason they sold this lovely place several years later was because Grandma Julia was afraid to stay alone at night, as there were so many trees, and no close neighbors. Grandfather had bought a fine Morgan colt in the spring, and was planning to raise fine stock, as well as fruit, thus following in his own father's footsteps.(2)

On December 22, 1857 he clipped a reddish-brown lock from the head of his new-born son, two days old, and enclosed it in his letter to the family. He reported that Julia and the baby were doing well, and mentioned that the baby had three great-grandfathers and two great-grandmothers; but added that John T. Lusk, Julia's grandfather, was very ill, and as the doctor had thought he would not live through the day(3) they had wrapped the baby warmly and carried him the four blocks between the two homes so that "Old Mr. Lusk" could see his first great-grandchild. He reported that Grandfather Lusk took the child in his arms and kissed and blessed him, and was very happy. And on December 23, he wrote at the bottom of the page, "Grandfather died yesterday, at $3\frac{1}{2}$ o'clock." Also, "Julia sits up in bed, talking to her baby. She says to him, 'I have seen prettier babies, but none that I thought was so nice!'"

In June, 1858, he wrote of his son, "He has not been sick an hour since he was born. He weighed

---

References: (2) Personal recollections of Florence B. Springer.
(3) Personal letters of Charles Benedict to his parents.

twenty pounds when he was five months old, and sat alone then; now he is six months and five days old. Julia put short dresses on him yesterday, and he looks like a big boy". In September, at nine months old, he could say several words, and shake hands; and at twenty-one months he could say the alphabet after them, speaking each letter as plainly as they could, and count to ten.

On October 1, 1859, a daughter was born, and they were much pleased that the baby was a girl. They named her Jessie Maude. Although Charlie was very proud of the "little sisser", he was jealous of her. His father records that, "When he saw her lying by her mother on the bed, he said, 'Go off, baby; that is my bed and my mama!'"

The grandfather in New York had asked about the planting on the farm, and his son had replied that he had "all kinds to make a home comfortable, grapes, strawberries, raspberries, quince, cherry, peach, pear and apple."

In early November his fine mare fell into a dry well, and died the same night. He wrote to his brother, Henry: "As soon as we got her out of the well, she had her colt, which was sired by the finest stallion in the state, Wide Awake. It would have been born the middle of April if she had not fallen in the well. The other mare will have her colt the middle of March. . She is with foal by the same horse, but she is not so good a mare. The horse is a traveler - can trot his mile in 2:36, and as handsome as a picture. He is a full-blooded Black Hawk Morgan from Vermont."

The colt of "the other mare" was a fine horse which the family drove for many years, and which was called Archie. But the owner grieved for the lost mare, which he said was the nicest family horse anyone ever had. She was six years old plump and gentle, so that any child big enough to hold the reins could drive her, and she was fast, too. He said he had driven her forty-five miles in six hours and she was not tired at all. The family dog was a black New-

foundland terrier, called Storm; the cat, Malty.

Births, marriages and deaths constitute the history of families. Charles Benedict's letter to the New Yorkers, dated April 3, 1859, says, "Old Grandmother Lusk died one week ago today, and was buried one week ago tomorrow (March 28, 1859, in Lusk Cemetery, Edwardsville.) It seemed to affect all of the children very much, more than it did when grandfather died; as long as one of them lived they had something to cling to; but when she died it broke the family up. The old homestead passes into the hands of the youngest son, (George Campbell Lusk, father of Louise, Georgia and Percy). She made a verbal will of her property (called a non-cupative will), which was nearly all money that she had saved during her life time. She left Julia money to buy a nice silk dress, worth thirty or forty dollars, and she left Charlie ten dollars to be loaned at compound interest till he is of age, and a gold dollar as a keepsake. She gave Julia a set of cups and saucers as old as Julia (1839), and Charlie a little chair what had been his grandfather's (Alfred J. Lusk) when he was a baby, with the same bottom in it." Jessie was not born for five months. The six cups given to Julia are unbroken, and Carolyn Dalton has them.

January 12, 1861, he wrote, "Jessie is the smallest thing I ever saw to walk. She can run around as well as Charlie, and weighs but 19 pounds. She is the prettiest thing you ever saw. Her hair curls in ringlets down her shoulders, her eyes are as black as jet, and she is such an affectionate little thing. The other day Charlie said, "When I was in New York (the previous summer, when he was two years old) I used to say, "Aunt Em, where do you keep your fried cakes?" and Aunt Em would say, "In the cellar", and then she would say, "Do you want one?" and I said, "Yes", and then she would go and get me one.' He remembers every one of you, and all about you, and speaks of you often."

Although John T. Lusk's parents had been slave holders in South Carolina, he hated the institution of

slavery, and had bitterly opposed the convention which the pro-slavery party in Illinois tried to promote to get the state constitution changed to allow slavery; but there was divided feeling about the Civil War, in the next generation of his family. However, his living sons served in the Union Army.

On January 31, 1862, a second daughter was born to Charles and Julia, and named Florence Emily, for her only aunt, and at the insistence of her four-year-old brother, for Florence Dombey. During the early part of the winter the family had been reading "Dombey and Son", by Dickens, aloud, and the name of Florence Dombey had caught the little boy's fancy. But in his mature life, he always called Jessie "Sister" and Florence "Little Sister". In September her father wrote, "You ought to see the baby. She is the plumpest, best natured baby you ever saw, and everybody in town says so, even those who have one of their own. She creeps everywhere, and I wish you all could see her. I will send you her likeness as soon as we can have it taken.

There follows a plea to his parents to have pictures of themselves taken, and he mentions that Uncle Elisha Safford, bachelor brother of Laurinda, had sent him pictures of Elias and Rebecca Shaw Safford, their parents, taken shortly before the death of the grandfather on November 19, 1861.

Although Charles L. Benedict was a staunch Republican, like his Whig relatives, from time to time his letters showed that Julia's strong southern sympathies were making an impression on him. In January, 1861, Julia wrote, "Tell Henry that he could not hire Charlie to hurrah for Lincoln if he was here. A gentleman of Carlyle offered him a nice suit of clothes if he would hurrah for Lincoln, but he said, 'No sir, I am a Democrat. I am for the Union and Douglas!'" On the other hand Charles himself wrote home in January, 1865, after the marriage of John Parker Lusk and Miss Molly Logan, of Holly Springs, Mississippi, that "my brother-in-law's wife came up from Memphis last Wednesday, to make us a visit. She is a very

pretty little Southern woman, somewhat tinctured with secession, but not more so than Julia. I think she is bad as Jeff Davis himself. Our worst quarrels are on that very question. We both get very angry sometimes, but thank God, I think the rebellion is nearly dead." In a letter of October, 1860, he had said that his brother George had enlisted, and he could hardly resist the urge to do likewise, except for his wife and children and his need to be at home with them and his mother-in-law, whose men were already in the service. John Parker Lusk had returned from the three-month's enlistment in August, 1861, and was planning to go back for another three month's term with a regimental band of silver instruments . . . . unless he found a job right away. Alfred J. Lusk was serving as a clerk in the Adjutant General's office at Cairo.

The letter of February 26, 1863, expresses some bitterness because the war had become an "Abolitionist War", and complains about high prices: Tea, $1.75 a pound; very common brown sugar, 16 2/3 cents a pound; coffee, 40 cents a pound, molasses, 75 cents a gallon; and everything else in proportion". About the baby Florence: "She is nearly as large as Jessie, . . . not quite thirteen months old, and weighs 23 pounds, and Jessie is $3\frac{1}{2}$ years old and weighs $27\frac{1}{2}$ pounds. Most people think her better looking than Jessie, but I do not. The baby has a light complexion, light hair and blue eyes, and Jessie the reverse.

January 3, 1864, he gives a resume of his philosophy, after the comment that the temperature had been twenty degrees below zero on New Years' Day. "The young people are home for the holidays. Julia and I are invited to the parties for both groups. I enjoy the society of old people, the older the better, for they can tell much of the old times and the contrast between then and now is great . . . What changes have taken place in my short life! . . . . Yes, I love to be with the old people and yet I enjoy the society of the young, as there is more life in them . . . I thank God that I have never wanted for the comforts of life. That makes me think that God has been very good to me and mine."

Grandfather George Rice Benedict had been very ill for several months in the winter of 1864, and Charles recommended gin and honey in equal parts, for his father's cough, according to Dr. Weir's prescription, which had helped him. He wrote: "Get one quart bottle of Woolf's genuine Schneidan Schnapps, which is said to be the best gin, and one quart of honey, mix thoroughly, and take about two tablespoons full every two hours during the day, and oftener if necessary, as it cannot hurt him". In the next letter about three weeks later, there is an implication that his mother may have rebuked him for the suggestion, for he wrote, "I assure you that I am not in favor of using liquor as a beverage, but as a medicine I think in many cases it is of great benefit." The family had asked where the Lusk men were, since they were out of the service; and he replied that Father Lusk was at home, writing in the Circuit Clerk's office, and John, his brother-in-law was a clerk on a steamboat, now on the White River in Arkansas.

Charles L. Benedict went to Gillespie, Illinois, in May, 1866, to take charge of a new mill and there he later engaged in merchandising. He rented his place in Edwardsville, and bought a little house in Gillespie, May 8, 1866. On June 5, he wrote to his sister Emily who married Charles L. Fiske, a neighboring farmer in Niagara County, in June, that he and Julia would be

---

References: Almost all of this chapter is made up from the letters home to his parents in Niagara County, New York, written by Charles L. Benedict from the time he first left home to go to school, and carefully preserved by his mother. A similar package of letters from George Rice Benedict, was found and both brought home by the granddaughters, Florence Springer and Isabelle Hamilton, after the death of Emily Benedict Fiske in 1918. The filling is from personal reminiscenses of family members.

delighted to have her and her new husband pay them a visit on their wedding trip.

To his mother he wrote, January 1869, that he had been to Chicago to buy new machinery for the mill, and that he was going to see to its installation, and then go back to Edwardsville, where he was to be station agent for the new railroad, the Wabash. He mentioned that he had taken a terrible cold in Chicago, and that the doctor had said he had a touch of pneumonia. On November 12, 1871, Florence wrote to her grandmother. "Papa has been sick all fall, and is not well yet, and is taking medicine three times a day." This may be the first intimation that he never full recovered from the attack of pneumonia he contracted in Chicago.

It is a matter of the history of the Wabash in Edwardsville that Charles L. Benedict was the first station agent and telegraph operator there, and that he assumed the duties in 1870. He wrote to his family that he was enjoying the work - that he had help with the heavy work, and only sold tickets, made reports, collected bills, and so forth. He also mentioned that he would be entitled to a pass to Toledo when he went home. He said the children had done well on their final examinations.

Although there is no further written history, he started west for his health in the fall of 1875. He had stopped at Maryville, Kansas, where he contracted typhoid and was very ill. He did improve, however, and on December 18, he wrote a letter to Julia and told her that he was coming home for Christmas, arriving on December 23. He walked down to the post office, only a short distance, to mail it; and back to his room, where he collapsed, and died December 22, 1875, at Marysville, Kansas. He was buried December 24, in Woodlawn Cemetery, Edwardsville, Illinois, on a beautiful spring-like day, when the family wore their light spring wraps.

Charles Laurens Benedict had a beautiful tenor voice, and with his three children sang in the choirs of both the Methodist and Presbyterian Churches, which

was possible because one had services in the morning and the other in the afternoon. As has been stated before, the Benedicts in New York were Methodists, the senior Lusks were Episcopalians, and Martha Parker Lusk was a Presbyterian, so the grandchildren were exposed to all three religions. In their maturity, Jessie and Charles Allen Reed Benedict went to St. Andrew's Episcopal Church, where Alfred J. Lusk was one of the first vestrymen, and where Julia became a communicant with her father, but her mother continued a member of the Presbyterian Church, where the children attended Sunday-school and sometimes church with their grandmother.

Charles L. Benedict was also a member of a quartette, consisting of James Brown, an Englishman and editor of the Edwardsville "Intelligencer", and the other tenor, Henry Yager, baritone, a lawyer, who afterward moved to Alton; and Thomas Newsham, basso, and another Englishman, a carpenter and builder.

Charles L. Benedict never wholly gave up his Republican principles, but enough has been said to show that he did not wholly admire Lincoln or approve his conduct of the war. His children, Charles and Florence, were Republicans, while Jessie was a Democrat as long as she lived.

JULIA ADELAIDE LUSK

Julia Adelaide Lusk, daughter of Alfred Jackson and Martha Ann Parker Lusk, was born at the family home, 1300 North Main Street, Edwardsville, Illinois, January 24, 1839; and January 22, 1857, when she lacked just two days of being 18, she married at the same place, Charles Laurens Benedict, son of George Rice Benedict and Laurinda Safford Benedict, of Niagara County New York.

Their children were Charles Allen Reed Benedict, named for his father and a naval officer friend of the latter, born December 20, 1859; Jessie Maude - no

explanation of her name - born October 1, 1860; and Florence Emily, born January 31, 1862.

Neither Charles nor Jessie ever married. They taught in the Madison County Schools in their early maturity, and helped with expenses in the home; and Julia and her mother kept boarders. Florence was not quite fourteen when her father died, and her Grandmother Benedict sent for her to come to Royalton, Niagara County, New York, to live with her and her son, Henry; and ever afterward the impressionable girl was more like her New York relatives, and leaned toward the Methodist and Republican traditions of the Benedicts.

Julia had special talents in needlework, and to the end of her life she did exquisite embroidery in the colored silks that were popular in the 1890's. She also had a green thumb - her daughter Florence used to say she could stick a dead branch in the ground and it would grow. She remained loyal to the Episcopal church of her father as long as she lived. For recreation she did her "Fancy-work" and played whist, in which her daughter, Jessie, joined with enthusiasm; and they both loved to travel, which they could afford to do after Aunt Priscilla Hall died and left money to her niece, Julia.

Charles Allen Reed Benedict had one great talent and several smaller ones. He was an artist, and could have been a really great one if he had taken the advice of many people and used the money Aunt Priscilla left him to study painting in Paris or architecture in New York; but on second thought, perhaps not with the period of modern art coming on, for what he painted looked like the thing he was portraying, and critics said his perspective was perfect. He was employed during his working years by several map companies, beginning with W. R. Brink, in 1873, and

---

References: Personal reminiscences of Julia Lusk Benedict and her children.

later with Rand-McNally. Being a lover of the out-of-doors, he rode horse-back over 70,000 miles of the country, according to his estimate, in the Ozark country of Illinois, Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, and the New England States, and wherever he went, he brought back pencil sketches of beauty spots, which he turned into water colors which casual viewers and critics alike called "little gems". Sometimes his medium was oils, and we have some lovely oil paintings, which he turned out, especially when he was young; but they have a tendency to be dark in color, featuring Payne's gray, which he used more sparingly in his water-colors. When he was in his eighties his hand was as steady as ever, and he still did beautiful pen and ink work.

He loved music, and one of the things his family loved best was his clear, lovely whistle. Whether it was a bird call, so accurate he could call birds to him in the woods, or the bugle call, with which he would announce while still far down the street his return from far-away places, we loved these lilting melodies. During our childhood he would take us for brisk walks on Sunday afternoons, and we learned much of the history and geography of the area around Edwardsville that we would never have known but for him. There was a close bond between him and his tomboy sister, Florence, who as a child would follow him into almost any adventure. He sang tenor.

Jessie was always an avid reader, and it was said in town that she had read every book in the Edwardsville library. She was an Anglophile, and was especially fond of books about England, especially the North Country. She had a very deep alto voice, and was proud that somebody called her a "lady baritone". About 1893 Alfred Darby, an Englishman, organist and choir master at Christ Church Cathedral, St. Louis, who had been trained in oratorio in England. had a class of voice students in Edwardsville, and she and Florence happily studied with him. I once heard Mother sing the E flat above high C in concert in a trio with Harris Prickett and Hinkley Mudge.

After Charles Benedict retired from active life in the mapping business he returned to Edwardsville and lived with his sister, Jessie, at her home at 147 North Kansas Street, now a part of a downtown parking lot. As age crept on, Jessie began having a series of strokes, each of which left her increasingly feeble, and during her last months, when she was confined to a wheel-chair, he became her chauffeur, although he himself was feeble with age, Florence, widowed in 1931, came from Springfield to keep house for them, and the three of them lived together from 1938 until Jessie died, February 24, 1943. It was noted at once that Charlie seemed to feel that his responsibility was at an end, and he was expendable; and the enlargement of the heart, which the doctor had told him several years before was due to the physical strains he had put upon it all his life, ended that life on April 1, six weeks later.

Julia Lusk Benedict was well enough to enjoy life to the fullest until the fall of 1902, when she began to have some discomfort in her stomach, and the local doctor, Stephen T. Robinson, suspecting cancer, suggested that she should go to St. Louis to consult with his uncle, Dr. Pierre G. Robinson, who concurred in the nephew's opinion that she would profit by a new treatment, the X-ray. For a part of the winter she and Aunt Jessie lived with us and went back and forth to St. Louis, but in February she and Aunt Jessie took an apartment in St. Louis. In the fall she taught me to knit, as I sat on a stool beside her couch, and during the fall and winter we four knit stoles, or scarfs, in fine wool, in shirred effect, with a white stripe, knit on large wooden needles alternating with a colored stripe knit on fine steel needles; the colored stripe for Grandmother was orchid, pink for Mother, and blue for Aunt Jessie and me.

Quite unexpectedly, she died, March 27, 1903, and I remember Dr. Robinson told Mother, "Mrs. Springer, God was very good to your mother to let her go, now, before she began having pain." She never knew what was the matter. She was always a member of St. Andrew's Church at Edwardsville, where her

funeral was held from the church March 29, 1903, with burial in Woodlawn Cemetery.

This chapter is a gift from Charles L. Benedict, who wrote many long letters home, from Laurinda Safford Benedict, who saved them, and from attics, where such things could be preserved for posterity. The rest is from the personal recollections of Julia Lusk Benedict and her children and grandchildren.

X

EARLY BENEDICTS and ALLIED FAMILIES IN NEW ENGLAND

The story of the early Benedicts in America was first committed to writing by Deacon James Benedict of Fairfield, Connecticut, who had it from the lips of his grandmother, Mary Bridgham Benedict, who died at his home, aged 100 years; and recent research in England has proved untrue the original story, given in the Benedict genealogy, published by Henry Marvin Benedict in 1870, about the relation as step-brother and sister of the first pair of Benedicts to come to these shores.

The first Benedict of whom there is any record was William Benedict. He was a weaver, of Norfolk, England, and for four generations there was only one male child in each family, three Williams in succession, all "weavers of Norfolke", and Thomas, son of the last William, born in 1617. The original story was that the mother of Thomas was one Anna Himloke, and after her death, Thomas's father married a "widow Bridgum, with a daughter, Mary, who became the wife of Thomas." Whether it was Mary or her grandson, James Benedict, who was senile and forgetful, research in the Genealogists' library in London shows that the only marriage between a Brigham and a Benedict on record is the following, at Woolpit, in Suffolk: "1629, 8th September, John Bridgham and Elizabeth Benedict, widow (came both out of Norfolke). . . . The additional note in the marriage entry 'came both out of Norfolke' is further confirmation to our identification, for Norfolk and London are the only localities in England where the very rare name of Benedict (probably continental in origin) is to found in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries."(1)

References: (1) "The American Genealogist, April, 1957, Donald Lines Jacobus, Editor", correction of the Benedict story by John Insley Coddington.

It is confirmation too of the fact that William, the father of Thomas, was dead when the young people came to America in 1638, the year that Thomas, a weaver like his sires for two generations, attained his majority. He said then that he did not know of another person named Benedict, except himself, in existence, giving rise to the supposition that his father was dead.(2)

Mary Bridgham came in the same ship with Thomas, and they were married in the Massachusetts Bay colony; after living there a short time they moved to Southold, Long Island, where their children were born. They moved later to Huntington and then to Jamaica, L. I.

Thomas Benedict was chosen as one of two men from Jamaica to represent the town in an assembly called by Governor Nicholas at Hempstead on the last day of February, 1664; and the instructions were to choose "the most sober, able, and discreet persons, without partiality or faction". This is believed to have been the first legislative body ever convened in New York.(3)

Thomas and Mary Benedict were described in James Benedict's manuscript in this way: "They walked in the midst of their house with a perfect heart. They were strict of the Lord's Day from even to even. It may be said of them as it was of Zachariah and Elizabeth that they walked in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, and obtained a good report through faith. Their excellent example had a good effect in the blessing of God upon their children. He was made a deacon of the church . . . . to his death, which was in 1690 in the 73rd year of his age. His wife survived him and died in 1720, aged 100 years." Thus proving that she was born in 1620.(4)

References: (2) "History of the Benedict Family in America".
(3) "Ancient Historical Records, Norwalk, Connecticut" Reverend Edwin Hall.

The nine children of Thomas and Mary Benedict, all born at Southold, L. I., were: (1) Thomas Benedict, born about 1640, married Mary Messinger, in Jamaica, Long Island, before the family moved to Norwalk, Connecticut in 1665; (2) John Benedict, born about 1642, married Phoebe Gregory, daughter of John and Sarah Gregory, at Norwalk; (3) Samuel Benedict, born about 1644, married at Norwalk, Frances Andrews, or Andrus, parentage unknown, and had by his second wife, whose name I do not know, Thomas, Rebecca, Esther, Nathaniel and Abraham; (4) James Benedict, (our line) born about 1646, married Sarah Gregory, daughter of John and Sarah Gregory, May 10, 1676, at Norwalk; (5) Daniel Benedict, born about 1648, married Mary Marvin, daughter of Matthew and Elizabeth Marvin; (6) Elizabeth (Betty) Benedict, born about 1650, married John Slauson, at Norwalk, but lived in Stamford; (7) Mary Benedict, born about 1652, married about 1670, Lieutenant John Olmstead (Olmstede); (8) Sarah Benedict, born about 1654, married 12-19-1679, James Beebe, and they were among the "Original Eight of Danbury"; and (9) Rebecca Benedict, born about 1656, married Dr. Samuel Wood, born and educated in England, an able physician who settled in Danbury. Sarah's two sons, James and Samuel Beebe, are named in Bailey's "History of Danbury, Connecticut, 1684 - 1896", but not the daughters, and the Wood children are not named at all, so I do not have them.[5] Perhaps it is well to omit confusing lists anyhow.

Our ancestor, James Benedict, son of Thomas and Mary, sold his property in Norwalk, in 1691, having bought land from the Indians in their town "Pahquioque" and gone with a group of eight settlers to found the town of Danbury. It was a few miles north, on the line of

---

References: (4) Page 188 - The manuscript record of the Benedicts, by James Benedict of Fairfield, quoted in "The Benedicts in America", H. M. Benedict.

(5) History of Danbury, Connecticut, 1684-1896" by James M. Bailey.

migration which later developed up into northern Connecticut, and on into Vermont. "The Original Eight of Danbury" were James and Samuel Benedict, Thomas Taylor, Francis Bushnell, Thomas Barnum, James Beebe, John Hoyt and Judah Gregory, and the families were liberally intermarried for several generations.(5) James had married Sarah Gregory in Norwalk, and Judah was her brother, and the brother of Phoebe, Samuel's wife. The children of James and Sarah Benedict were: (1) Sarah, who may have died in infancy, as nothing else is on record about her; (2) Rebecca Benedict, born 1679, died 1709, married Samuel Keeler; (3) Phoebe Benedict, born 1682, married Thomas Taylor, Danbury; (4) James Benedict (our line), born 1685, the first white male child born in Danbury,(5) probably died at Danbury, between 9-16-1760, when his will was made, and 10-20-1761 when it was probated, married Mary Andrus, his step-sister, daughter of Abraham and Sarah Andrus, May 16, 1689; (5) John Benedict, who may have died in infancy, as nothing else is recorded about him; (6) Thomas Benedict, born 11-9-1694, died July 1776, married Abigail Hoyt, daughter of John and Mary Hoyt, of Danbury; he was a member of the Assembly from May, 1737 to October, 1766; and (7) Elizabeth Benedict, born July, 1696, married Daniel Taylor, son of Thomas Taylor.

James Benedict II of Danbury "was a very influential man and a deacon in the Congregational Church", but he must not be confused with his cousin, Deacon James Benedict, of Ridgefield, who wrote his grandmother's memoirs, and so provided the basis for all Benedict family history.(6) They were not the same man. The children of James II and Mary Andrus Benedict of Danbury were probably: (1) James, born 1710, died 3-3-1777, married Mercy Knapp, daughter of Samuel

---

References: (5) History of Danbury, Connecticut, 1684-1896" by James M. Bailey.
(6) "The Benedicts in America", Henry Marvin Benedict, 1870, page 283.

and Hannah Bushnell Knapp, in Danbury, about 1730; (2) Benjamin Benedict, born 1712, died May 22, 1797; (3) Hezekiah Benedict, born 1714, married Hannah Judd, Royalist in Revolution, had 9 children, moved to Schoharie County, New York, ca 1775; (4) Ensign Thomas Benedict, born 1716, married Sarah Booth, will proved 10-26-1772; (5) Mary Benedict, born ca 1718, married (1) Israel White and (2) Ebenezer Benedict, son of Samuel, son of Thomas I; (6) Phoebe Benedict, 1719, married Abram and (2) Peter Castle; (7) Abigail Benedict, born ca 1721, married John Bristol; (8) Sarah Benedict, born ca 1723, married William Hamilton; (9) John Benedict, born ca 1725, died ca 1758, married Sarah Seely and had 3 children; (10) Comfort Benedict, born ca 1727, died unmarried before September, 1760.(7)

James Benedict II is said by one authority to have married, after the death of his first wife, Sarah Gregory Benedict, from whom we descend, (2) Sarah Potter (or Porter) Andrus, daughter of Robert Potter (Porter) and widow of Abraham Andrus; and it is through this marriage that his son, James III, born in 1685, in marrying Mary Andrus, married his step-sister. And one authority says Mary Andrus was the second wife of James III, but at any rate she was the wife who gave birth to their son, James, born in 1710, and in our direct line. James Benedict, born in 1710, died 3-3-1777, married at Danbury, Connecticut, Mercy Knapp, daughter of Lieutenant Samuel and Hannah Bushnell Knapp who was born in Danbury in 1713, died May 22, 1797. The marriage probably took place about 1730. The date of death of James suggests that he may have died in the Revolutionary War.(8)

The children of James Benedict III and Mercy Knapp Benedict were: (1) James Benedict, born about

---

References: (7) Personal correspondence with Howard A. Thomas, 3805 Crescent Street, Long Island City 1, New York.
(8) "The Knapp Family", A. A. Knapp.

1732; (2) Bushnell Benedict, born about 1734; (3) Francis Benedict, born 1738, married Mary Hoyt [9], died 4-15-1815 "aged 77 years"; [10] (4) Caleb Benedict, born 1739, married Ruth Benedict, daughter of Ebenezer Benedict; (5) Mercy Benedict, born about 1742, died 4-8-1811, married Martin Kellogg; (6) Hannah Benedict, born about 1744, married Stephen Olmstead, (7) Thankful Benedict, born about 1745/6, married Daniel Platt.

As we had a good deal of information about Francis Benedict in handwritten form, a separate chapter had been prepared for him and his wife, whose identity had come down to us as Mary Hoyt; and this family proved to be our problem family. It would take far too much time and space to tell the story of the conflicting information I ran into in trying to trace any of these early families. In the first place, most family histories list the boys in each family first, then the girls, without regard to dates of birth; but this cannot be depended upon to be true in every case. Then there is the problem of names repeated in generation after generation, with bewildering results. One authority says that the Benedicts used only 22 Christian names, over and over, and without dates of birth it is often impossible to know which James or Thomas is meant. In the first case where I found a quite distinctive name, Francis, the confusion is worse confounded. But more of that later. In most of the New England genealogies the girls are named just once, when they are placed in the father's family, although some give the marriage and change of name, and it is so in most of the Benedict records. [10]

The Bushnell and Knapp family histories show that the Reverend Francis Bushnell was the grandfather of Mercy Knapp, on her mother's side, and as neither name Bushnell or Francis had been used before by the Benedicts, obviously she named sons for her grand-

---

References: (9) "The Benedicts in America", H. M. Benedict (1870)

(10) Long study of genealogical material, under direction of experts, courses given by DAR and many libraries.

father. But how many? The Benedict genealogy from which our handed-down records came, listed the second and third sons as Bushnell, born 1734, and Francis, no date of birth; then Caleb, born 1739.[11] When I found that I thought I knew why Francis had no date - he was between Bushnell and Caleb, and nobody knew several generations on just where he belonged. But the Knapp genealogy shows Francis, no date, and then Bushnell, 1734, reversing the two boys, with no room for Francis between James, 1732, and Bushnell, 1734. It seemed to me that the logical conclusion was that there was only one boy with his great-grandfather's full name, Francis Bushnell, born 1738 as shown by the church record at the time of his death, April 15, 1815, aged 77 years, and one or two of his sisters between him and his brother James, born 1732. He may have been listed in the war records as Bushnell Benedict, and I have had no chance to check that possibility. Bushnell seems to disappear from family records, and Francis carries on with various activities, until his verified death in Norfolk, Connecticut, 4-15-1815, whither he and his wife, Mary Hoyt or Lyon, moved from Danbury with three or four children, in the fall of 1773, as Mary Benedict was admitted to membership in Christ Congregational Church, Norfolk, November 28, 1773.[12] The marriage of Francis and Mary Benedict probably took place in Danbury, about 1760, but the Court House at Danbury was burned during the Revolutionary War, and all public records were destroyed. There might be a church record, but I have not been able to find a genealogist at Danbury who would make a search, even for the fee, and the church said their staff was too small to give such service. I have studied a Hoyt Genealogy, not complete, but found no Mary among the children of John and

---

References: (11) Knapp Genealogy, A. A. Knapp.
(12) Published records of Christ Congregational Church, Norfolk, Connecticut, in St. Louis Public Library, Reference Room.

Mary Hoyt, of the "Original Eight", but she might have been a granddaughter.[13]

Of the children of Francis and Mary Benedict, the first four probably born in Danbury before the move to Norfolk, were Lois Benedict, born about 1762, married Isaac Barber, July 18, 1782, at Norfolk;[14] (2) Anna Benedict, born about 1764, died in October, 1793, married Sarajah Comstock; (3) Francis Benedict, Jr., born about 1766, married Jerusha Butler, daughter of Deacon Jared and Elizabeth Butler, in a double wedding with her sister, Patience to Heman Walters, and (2) Judith Walters, daughter of Joel and Judith Pettibone Walters; (4) Olive Benedict, born about 1768, presumably in Danbury, married Lawrence Mills, in Norfolk; and (5) Daniel Benedict, born in Norfolk, in 1773/4, our ancestor. Both the Benedict and Bontecou Genealogies give the date as December, 1774;[15] but the published records of Christ Congregational Church, Norfolk, Connecticut, show the mass baptism of all five of the children of Francis, Sr., and Mary Benedict, on March 31, 1774, by the Reverend Ammi Robbins, listed by name and including Daniel, so he must have been born in December 1773.[14] He married Polly Bonteou, daughter of Timothy Prout and Elizabeth Upson Bontecou.

According to a history of the church in Norfolk,[16] the infant settlement was very wild when the Benedicts went there from Danbury, so Francis may have used the powder horn with "F. B." carved on the wooden end, for hunting, even if he did not serve in the war.

Mrs. Burr, genealogist of Norfolk, sent me a map of the land around the town, showing that Francis

---

References: (13) "History of Danbury, 1684 - 1896," James M. Bailey (1896).
(14) Records of Christ Congregational Church, Norfolk, Conn.
(15) Benedict and Bontecou Genealogies.
(16) Personal correspondence with Mrs. Ebenezer Burr, Norfolk.

Benedict's farm was about two miles north of the village, on the North Colebrook Road, and across the road from the Pondtown Cemetery, where members of the family are buried. James and Caleb, his brothers, moved to Norfolk, also; James's wife was Dolly Comstock, and Caleb's was Ruth Benedict, daughter of Ebenezer Benedict.(14)

The Benedict and Doolittle Ponds are near the Pondtown Cemetery, and the Benedict farms.

The only grandchildren of Francis Benedict given in the church records show the baptism of Martha Comstock, daughter of Sarajah and Anna Benedict Comstock, July 24, 1785;(17) and the three daughters of Francis Benedict, Jr., and Judith Walters Benedict. Welthea Benedict, baptised October 25, 1799, Polly Melissa Benedict, baptised July 2, 1800, and Almeda, baptised September 12, 1802,(17) so the only child to carry the name was Daniel and his sons.

The Benedict Genealogy by Henry Marvin Benedict. published in Albany, New York in 1870 states positively that Francis Benedict served in the Revolutionary War, but all attempts to prove his service have been fruitless. He is not listed under the name of Francis Benedict in the lists of Connecticut Men who served, but many of such lists were made up from lists of persons who received or applied for pensions, which were not provided until 1818, and Francis Benedict died April 15, 1815. If the suspicion that he and his brother, Bushnell, were the same man, should prove to be true, he may well be listed as Bushnell. Isabell Helgevold, of Chicago, found a record somewhere that

---

References: (14) Records of Christ Congregational Church, Norfolk, Conn.
(17) Published records of Christ Congregational Church, Norfolk, Connecticut, membership lists pages 44, 57, 60, 64.

he served with a Norwalk regiment (18) but I have never found this statement.

There is in our family an old powder horn, now in the possession of Robert Kendall Jackson, with some of the powder still in it, with the initials, "F. B." carved on the wooden end. Always we were told that Francis Benedict carried it in the Revolution.

Mrs. Ebenezer Burr genealogist and church secretary, wrote me March 3, 1961, that for some reason she had made an abstract of the estate of Francis Benedict, probated May 13, 1816, which showed the partition to the widow, Polly Benedict, and daughters Lois and Olive. It stated that Francis, Jr., eldest son; Daniel, second son; Lois, eldest daughter; Anna, second daughter; and Olive, third daughter, had previously received a share. (19)

One last possibility will be checked - Donald Lines Jacobus, authority on Danbury, and those who had lived there!

I had a very prompt answer from Donald L. Jacobus, New Haven, Connecticut, to my inquiry regarding the possibility that Francis and Bushnell Benedict were one and the same. He said that there is no chance that Bushnell did not exist, that he appears in the census of 1790, and he had six children. He also said that the Benedict Genealogy of 1870 is an excellent one, as such things go, and that any statement in it may be accepted in the absence of proof that it is false. He further said that Mary Hoyt was the wife of Francis Benedict, and that the records of

---

References: (18) Personal correspondence with Isabell Helgevold.
(19) Personal correspondence with Sarah (Mrs. Ebenezer) Burr. Personal correspondence with Donald Lines Jacobus, The American Genealogist, New Haven, Connecticut.

the Church of Christ at Norfolk do not contain any reference to her maiden name. It appears that we may assume that Francis Benedict did fight in the Revolutionary War.

The Bridgham or Bridgum Family

The first family to be allied with the Benedicts in America is Bridgham, of whom nothing is on record except that Mary Bridgham, wife of Thomas Benedict I, was born in England, probably Norfolk, daughter of John Bridgham and his first wife, after whose death John married at Woolpit, Suffolk, Elizabeth Benedict, widow of William Benedict and mother of Thomas. Nothing is known of either John Bridgham or his first wife. Thomas and Mary came to Boston on the same ship in 1638, and were married at one of the Boston Bay towns in 1638, when he was 21, and she was 17. This is from the correction by John Insley Coddington of the Benedict-Bridgham story as given by Deacon James Benedict in the book by Henry M. Benedict published in 1870.[20] The correction was published in the issue of the American Genealogist, Donald Lines Jacobus, Editor, 554 Crescent Avenue, New Haven, Connecticut, for April, 1957.[21] Thomas Benedict died in Norwalk, Connecticut, between 2-6-1690 and 3-18-1690, and Mary outlived him to the age of 100 years, dying in 1720. All of the Benedict men to Thomas were weavers.

The Gregory Family

The second family in our line of the Benedicts was that of John and Sarah Gregory, of Norwalk, Connecticut, whose two daughters, Phoebe and Sarah, mar-

---

References: (20) "The Benedicts in America", H. M. Benedict (1870).
(21) "Notes on Bridgham and Thomas Benedict of Norwalk", John Insley Coddington, The American Genealogist, April, 1957.

ried two of the sons of Thomas and Mary Benedict, and whose son, Judah Gregory, went with his two brothers-in-law to Danbury and was one of the "Original Eight" settlers of Danbury.[22] Nothing is known of the background of the Gregory family, whose name has several different spellings in local histories, but later members of the family went to Danbury and again intermarried with Benedicts. Further research in Norwalk would probably be rewarding. The Gregory family is said to have originated in Nottinghamshire, England.

The Andrus or Andrews Family

The Benedict Genealogy, 1870, states on page 241 that Samuel Benedict, son of Thomas Benedict I, married Rebecca Andrews, daughter of Thomas Andrews of Fairfield, Conn., but another authority gives her name as Frances Andrews. It is now known whether the Andrus family lived in Danbury, or if it was the same as the family of Andrews of Fairfield. Mary Andrus was born 5-18-1689, and it appears that she she was our grandmother.

The Knapp Family

James Benedict III of our line, son of James II and Mary Andrus Benedict, married Mercy Knapp in Danbury, Connecticut, about 1730; and we had no knowledge of the Knapp family or their background until I became acquainted with Mrs. Cora Taintor Brown, of 1225 South Fifth Street, Springfield, Illinois, whose membership in the DAR (Springfield Chapter) is based on her descent from Sergeant Caleb Knapp, of Danbury, brother of our Mercy. Her amazing knowledge of and interest in Knapp family history, brought into our knowledge the families of Knapp, Lockwood, Bushnell, Marvin and Seymour (Seymore, Seamer)

References: (22) "History of Danbury, Connecticut, 1684 - 1896", James M. Bailey.

whom we had never heard of before, except that Mercy Knapp married James Benedict! But if there were time and space these families could carry us far back in English history. She has several published histories to back up the fascinating stories she tells. Spellings vary, but all of these New England families used only a few Christian names, with bewildering results by the time they had been passed down to the third and fourth generations.

The first Knapp in America, Nicholas Knapp, was probably born in Bury St. Mary's, England, and his wife was probably Elinor Lockwood, daughter of Edmund Lockwood, (22) but neither fact has been positively proved. From his entry into the colonies about 1630, however, the Knapps apparently kept careful records, which is quite understandable, as it was the custom in New England in early days to have a huge family Bible, in which the father made it his business to record all births, deaths and marriages, as well as to read a chapter at family prayers, and "teach all these things unto thy children".

The Knapp name, probably of Saxon origin, has been known in England since the fifth century, and means hilltop, or knob; perhaps the first Knapp was "The man who lives on the hill". (24)

Nicholas came to America with a group of Puritans led by Sir Richard Saltonstall in 1630, and signed the membership list of forty men of the church at Watertown, July 30, 1630. Governor Winthrop became their permanent leader. Nicholas Knapp owned about 170 acres of land, which he sold March 6, 1646, and after a brief stay at Wethersfield, settled at Stamford, Connecticut. All of his children were born at Watertown. (24)

References: (23) Knapp Genealogy by Alfred Averill Knapp, M. D., Winter Park, Florida.
(24) All references to Knapp Familes are from the Knapp Genealogy by A. A. Knapp.

They were: (1) Timothy, born about 1632; (2) Joshua, born 1634; (3) Caleb, our ancestor, born 11-20-1636, married Hannah Smith, daughter of Dr. Henry Smith; (4) Sarah Knapp, born about 1638; (5) Ruth Knapp, born about 1640; (6) Hannah Knapp, born about 1644; (7) Moses Knapp, born about 1646, and died at Peekskill, New York, in 1656, "a very old man" (100 years) and (8) Lydia Knapp. Nicholas Knapp was a weaver. Elinor Lockwood Knapp died at Stamford, Connecticut, 6-15-1658, and Nicholas Knapp married (2) Unity Brown, March 9, 1659. She was a widow, and there were no children by the second marriage, but the Knapp genealogy mentions that family relations always remained pleasant. Nicholas died at Stamford, September 16, 1670, and his will, signed with his mark, thus:

Nicholas his Knapp

mark is on file there

Caleb Knapp, of our line, was about ten years old when the family moved to Stamford, Connecticut, and there he married Hannah Smith, about 1660. He was probably a weaver, like his father. The children of Caleb and Hannah Smith Knapp were: (1) Caleb, born 1661; (2) John Knapp, born 1664; (3) Moses Knapp, born about 1666, married Elizabeth Cressey or Crissey; (4) Samuel Knapp, born about 1668, married about 1696, Hannah Bushnell (our line), daughter of Reverend Francis and Hannah Seymour Bushnell[25] of the "Original Eight" of Danbury; (5) Sarah Knapp, born about 1670, married Ebenezer Mead, and (6) Hannah Knapp, born about 1672, married (1) Nathaniel Cross and (2) Samuel Palmer.

Members of the Knapp family are listed among the substantial families of Stamford and other early Con-

---

References: (25) Knapp Genealogy and "History of Danbury, 1684 - 1896", by James M. Bailey.

necticut towns, who "stood against the unjust demands of the Crown", as were others of the "Allied Families", according to the Knapp Genealogy. (26) It also takes note of the difficulties in tracing the families when the third generation is reached; "Two Samuel Knapps lived at Danbury, Connecticut, at the same time, and both died in 1739. This makes the tracing of their life activities difficult and confusing." (26) One of these was our Samuel. It is probable that his marriage to Hannah Bushnell took place at Danbury, as both families were living there by 1696, when the marriage took place The Knapp Genealogy calls him Lieutenant Samuel Knapp, as he was promoted from Ensign to Lieutenant in the Train Bank by the Assembly at Hartford in 1716. A history of Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, quoted in the book says of Lieutenant Samuel Knapp: "Tradition says that he was commissioned by the King of England to locate and survey the town of Danbury, and settle thereon a certain number of families in a certain length of time, and if he did this, he was to have a certain tract of land for his services". (27) This cannot be verified, as all town records were destroyed when the British burned Danbury in 1777; the Knapp house escaped the fire, along with the Episcopal Church, which stood next door, because Daniel Knapp aged 6, son of Samuel's brother, Joshua, was all there with smallpox, and the soldiers were afraid to go near enough to set the torch to it. (28)

Although one authority says Samuel and Hannah Bushnell Knapp were married at Norwalk, their children were all born at Danbury. (26) They were, in order of age: (1) Samuel, born 1698, died 1739, married Sarah Hoyt, daughter of John and Mary Hoyt, of Danbury; (2) John Knapp, born 1700, died 1758, married Margaret Taylor, daughter of Thomas Taylor,

---

References: (26) Knapp Genealogy, A. A. Knapp, Winter Park, Florida.
(27) Knapp Genealogy, page 15.
(28) "History of Danbury, Connecticut, 1684 - 1896", J. M. Bailey

about 1724; (3) Francis Bushnell Knapp, born about 1702, died June 7, 1776, marriage not recorded; (4) Abigail Knapp, born 1705, died 1740, married Stephen Curtis, son of Israel and Mary Curtis; (5) Caleb Knapp, born about 1709, died about 1788, married (1) Abigail Bracy and (2) Rebecca Hoyt Rainsford; (6) Mercy Knapp, born 1713, died May 22, 1796, married about 1730, James Benedict, born 1710, son of James II and Mary Andrus Benedict, died 1777; (7) Joshua Knapp, born 3-5-1716, died 8-8-1798, married (1) Hannah Taylor and (2) Abigail Dibble; (8) Aaron Knapp, born 1718, died 1787, married Mary Hoyt, daughter of John and Hannah Hoyt; (9) Hannah Knapp, born 1720, married Ensign Thomas Benedict, son of James and Mary Andrus Benedict, at Danbury, 2-14-1740, whose first wife had been Rachel Smith, apparently in both cases the marriages of cousins.

According to Norwalk land records, Volume IV, page 438, "March 1, 1712, Samuel Knapp, weaver, and Hannah Knapp, his wife, of Danbury, with ten others, convey their interest in land at Norwalk, as heirs of Francis Bushnell, deceased, of Danbury,[29] "which establishes the death of Reverend Francis Bushnell as occurring just prior to March 12, 1712.

Thus, in the Knapp line, our ancestors were Nicholas Knapp, and his wife, probably Elinor Lockwood Knapp, born in England about 1612, daughter of Edmund Lockwood, who may never have come to America; their son, Caleb Knapp, born in America 11-20-1636, died before 3-4-1675, the date of the probate of his will, and his wife, Hannah Smith, daughter of Dr. Henry Smith, married about 1660, probably at Stamford, Conn., who after the death of Caleb Knapp, married Thomas Lawrence, Sr., and continued to live at Stamford. The son of Caleb and Hannah Smith Knapp

---

References: (29) Land records of Norwalk, Connecticut, as quoted by Reverend Edwin Hall.

was Samuel Knapp, born 1668, at Stamford, died 1739 at Danbury, married Hannah Bushnell, daughter of Reverend Francis and Hannah Seymour Bushnell, about 1696;[30] she was born 8-22-1676, died at Danbury 1722/1723, and after her death Samuel Knapp married Phoebe Lockwood, daughter of James Lockwood, of Norwalk,[31]

This marriage of Samuel Knapp and Hannah Bushnell brought into our lineage the "Allied families" of Lockwood, Marvin, Holmes, Smith, Seymour (spelled variously in colonial records as Seymore and Seamer), and Bushnell. Of these practically nothing is known of the Lockwood, Holmes and Smith families.

The Bushnell Family in America

The Bushnell family originated in Sussex County, England. The earliest member of the clan, Francis Bushnell is believed to have been born in Hersham, County Sussex; his parents are unknown, and his wife is said to have been Rebecca Holmes, but this is not proved. He was probably born about 1580, and is believed to have lived in Hersham as an adult until 1639, and his children were all born there. The three grown sons, Francis, William and John came to the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1639, and their parents and several other children came later. We are descended from the second son, William, born in England, February 3, 1611, died Salem, Massachusetts, 11-12-1683, married Rebecca Chapman, sister of Captain Robert Chapman, date and place not given, but probably about 1643, at Saybrook, Conn., which I have been unable to find on a standard map. It was probably on the coast, near Norwalk, as the subsequent family history is

---

References: (30) Knapp Genealogy, page 15, re Samuel and his family.
(31) The Ancient Historical Records of Norwalk, Conn., by Rev. Edwin Hall.

centered at Norwalk, and the Seymour, Marvin and Knapp families were found later at Norwalk and Danbury.[29]

William and Rebecca Bushnell had ten or eleven children, all born at Saybrook: Joshua, Samuel, Rebecca, William, Francis, Stephen, Thomas, Judith, Abigail, Lydia, and a footnote says W. T. R. Marvin adds a Daniel, but it is doubtful that it is true, Stephen and Thomas were twins, born 1-4-1653.[29]

Our descent is from Reverend Francis Bushnell, one of the "Original Eight" of Danbury, born 1-6-1650, at Saybrook, Conn., died 1696/1697, at Danbury, married at Norwalk, 10-12-1675, Hannah Seymour (Seamer, Seymore) daughter of Thomas and Hannah Seymour. It is not stated if he was a minister of the Church of England or the Puritan group which soon became Congregational. They must have gone to Danbury in 1685, as that was the year the town was founded. Francis and Hannah Seymour Bushnell had only daughters, and no sons, but the grandsons carried on the names of other first settlers:[30] (1) Hannah Bushnell born Norwalk, Conn., 8-27-1676, died Danbury, Conn., 1722/1723, married Norwalk, Conn., 1697, Lieutenant Samuel Knapp, son of Caleb and Hannah Smith Knapp, born Stamford, Conn., died Danbury 1739. Thus our grandmother was the eldest child of Francis and Hannah Seymour Bushnell.

The other daughters of the Reverend and Hannah Seymour Bushnell were (2) Mary Bushnell, born in Norwalk, 12-21-1679, married John Taylor; (3) Abigail Bushnell, born Norwalk, 1681, married at Danbury

---

References: (29) Typed records from descendants of the Marvin, Seymour and Bushnell families in the possession of Mrs. Cora Taintor Brown, 1225 Fifth Street, Springfield, quoted in the Knapp Genealogy.

(30) "History of Danbury, Conn., 1684-1896", James W. Bailey.

Reverend Seth Shove; (4) Lydia Bushnell, born Norwalk, 1681, married John Fitch; (5) Mercy Bushnell, born 1686, died New Milford, Conn., 9-5-1756, married 1-30-1711, (1) John Bostwick, son of John and Abigail (Walker) Bostwick, born Stratford, died New Milford 6-12-1741, and (2) Captain James Lockwood; (6) and (7) Rebecca and Judith Bushnell, probably twins, date of birth not given, probably 1688 or later, died 1712, both unmarried.

Francis and Hannah Seymour Bushnell were among the "Original Eight" who founded Danbury in the Spring of 1685. According to the history of Danbury, Connecticut, by James M. Bailey, "the names of the eight men were Thomas Taylor, Francis Bushnell, Thomas Barnum, John Hoyt, James Benedict, Samuel Benedict, James Beebe, and Judah Gregory. All except James Beebe were from Norwalk, he was from Stratford". (31) As a matter of fact, the first settlers of Danbury read like a history of descendants of Thomas Benedict, Sr., for Mr. Bailey continues, "Soon after these first families settled here, Daniel Benedict, a brother of the other two of that name, came and became a settler. He was not one of the first, as was supposed . . One of the first settlers after the first eight was Dr. Samuel Wood, born and educated in England. Able and skillful in his profession, he was useful in the town for many years." In addition to the three sons of Thomas Benedict I, Samuel, James and Daniel, who came very early, James Beebe was the husband of his daughter, Sarah Benedict, and Dr. Wood was the husband of Rebecca, another daughter; and through marriage with other early settlers, the grandchildren must have furnished the greater part of the population of Danbury. (31)

Francis Bushnell died just prior to March 12, 1712, (32) according to the probate records at Norwalk, Connecticut.

References: (31) "History of Danbury, Connecticut, 1684-1896", James M. Bailey (1896) pp. 25-27.
(32) Knapp Genealogy, Alfred Averall Knapp, Winter Park, Florida, quoting public Records of Norwalk, Connecticut.

The Marvin Family

Matthew Marvin, aged 35, and his wife Elizabeth, parentage unknown, aged 31, came to America from County Essex, England, in the ship, "Increase", Richard Lee, master, in April 1635, and landed at Boston Bay. His brother, Reynolds Marvin, came with him or soon after. They were sons of Edward and Margaret Marvin of Great Bentley, and parish registers show that Marvin was baptised March 26, 1600. The children who came with Matthew and Elizabeth were: (1) Elizabeth, (2) Matthew, (3) Mary, (4) Sarah, and (5) Hannah, who was just six months old. After they reached Massachusetts, two more daughters were born, (6) Abigail and (7) Rebecca. They probably lived for a short time at "Newtowne", near Boston, but they were among the earliest settlers.(33) Elizabeth Marvin died at Hartford about 1640, and Matthew married (2) Mrs. Alice Kellog Bouten, by whom he had three more children, Lydia, Samuel and Rachel Marvin. The exact date of his death is not known, but it was before 7-12-1680, when the inventory of his estate was made.

Of the children of Matthew Marvin, it is recorded that Mary Marvin married Francis Bushnell, son of William and Rebecca Chapman Bushnell, of Norwalk, Connecticut; and Hannah Marvin married Thomas Seymour, of Norwalk, and became the mother of Hannah Seymour Bushnell of Danbury.(34) But a Mary Marvin married Daniel Benedict, son of Thomas I at

---

References: (33) Information on Seymour, Bushnell, and Knapp families from Knapp Genealogies and other papers from Mrs. Cora Taintor Brown, 1225 South Fifth Street, Springfield, Illinois.

(34) "Ancient Historical Records of Norwalk, Connecticut," Reverend Edwin Hall, and "History of Danbury, Connecticut, 1684 - 1896", James M. Bailey.

Norwalk, after 1676, according to the Benedict genealogy of 1870; she may have been married twice. There were many cases in these various families of the Norwalk - Danbury history where first and second cousins intermarried, with puzzling results for the genealogist.

The Seymour Family

The first Seymour of our line in America is Richard Seymour, believed to be the Richard Seymour, who was one of the proprietors of Hartford, Connecticut, and was given a gift of land by the town. He was known to have been there as early as 1647.(33) He signed the agreement to help plant Norwalk, June 19, 1650, and was one of the first settlers there.

The Seymour family is a very ancient noble family, according to Burke's Peerage; and if our Richard is of the line as given in the Knapp family history, he was the grandson of Sir Edward Seymour, brother of Lady Jane Seymour, the third wife of King Henry VIII, who gave the king his short-lived son, Edward VI. When Edward came to the throne, his uncle was created Lord Protector of the Kingdom, having been made Earl of Hertford in 1537, and Duke of Somerset in 1547. When his nephew died, and Mary came to the throne, the Duke of Somerset was impeached and beheaded in 1552.(35)

Sir Edward Seymour, his eldest son, was sheriff of Devon in 1583. He married Margaret Welch, daughter of John Welch (Welsh, Walsh), Judge of Common Pleas, in 1563, in County Herts, England, and had

---

References: (33) Information on Seymour, Bushnell and Knapp families from Knapp Genealogies, and other papers from Mrs. Cora Taintor Brown, 1225 South Fifth Street, Springfield, Illinois.

(35) Burke's Peerage, quoted in the Knapp Genealogy.

five sons and four daughters. The fifth son was Richard Seymour, born in 1596, graduated from Exeter College, Oxford, February 5, 1612; married in County Herts, England, Mercy Ruscue, daughter of Roger and Sarah Ruscue, born in County Herts, about 1610; and their son Thomas was born in County Herts, in 1632. He was brought to New England by his parents about 1638. Thomas Seymour married at Norwalk, 1-5-1653, Hannah Marvin, daughter of Matthew and Elizabeth Marvin, born in County Essex, England, about 10-15-1634, came to America with her parents in April, 1635. She was still living in 1680, but had died before 1712, when Thomas Seymour died. Their eldest daughter was Hannah Seymour, born at Norwalk, Conn., 12-12-1654, married her first cousin, Francis Bushnell. She had three sisters, Abigail, Mary and Elizabeth. Thomas Seymour died between 9-22-1712, when he made his will, and 10-15-1712, when it was probated at Norwalk, Connecticut.(36)

References: (36) The Knapp Genealogy, by Alfred Averill Knapp, Winter Park, Florida.

XI

LATER BENEDICTS and ALLIED FAMILIES

Daniel and Polly Bontecou Benedict

Daniel, the youngest child of Francis and Mary Hoyt Benedict, as was explained in a previous chapter, was born in Norfolk in northern Connecticut before March 31, 1774, when he was baptized with the other four Benedict children; and since the Benedict Genealogy published in 1870 by Henry Marvin Benedict gave the month of his birth as December, it must have been December, 1773. And the published records of the Christ Congregational[1] Church of Norfolk, where the family worshipped, show that Francis Benedict was buried April 14, 1815, "aged 77 years", and that also established his year of birth as 1738. It is a source of frustration that I have not been able to learn who the parents of Mary Hoyt were.

Daniel Benedict had studied law at Norfolk, and the Bontecou Genealogy, an excellent one, says that in 1801 he married Polly Bontecou, probably in New Haven, where her parents, Timothy Prout and Elizabeth Upson Bontecou, were living, and went to Chittendon County, Vermont, where he had been admitted to the bar in September, 1800. She was born 6-4-1784, was known in the family as "the blind grandmother", although we do not know what the circumstances were. Both Daniel and Polly died in Erie County, New York; after they and the four children born to them in St. Alban's, Vermont, migrated further west.[2] Their children were: (1) George Rice Benedict, born 7-8-1802, died at Royalton, New York, 12-31-1872, married 9-17-1827, Laurinda Safford, daughter of Elias Safford and Rebecca Shaw Safford, in Niagara County, New York; (2) Julius Hoyt Benedict, born 8-5-1804,

---

References: (1) Published records of Christ Congregational Church, Norfolk, Connecticut.
(2) Bontecou Genealogy, John E. Norris, 1885, and personal memories of Mother.

St. Alban's, died 4-19-1876 in Adrian, Michigan, married 6-12-1831 at Clarence, New York, Olive Crego, daughter of Ruluf and Elsie Crego, and lived at Adrian, Michigan;[2] (3) Nancy Rice Benedict, born St. Alban's, 10-14-1810, died after 1882 at Rapids, Niagara County, New York, married October 16, 1827, George Haynor Utley of Connecticut. He died 12-23-1880. They had nine children.[2] (4) Amanda Benedict, born St. Alban's 10-17-1812, married 2-10-1830 George Clinton Crego, of Clarence, New York, died 11-11-1871 in Adrian Michigan. They had nine children too.[3]

In 1824, Daniel and Polly Benedict moved from Chittenden County, Vermont, to Niagara County, in western New York by ox-cart, following the old Indian Trail. They developed a fine farm on Tonawanda Creek, near the six Nations Reservations, which we visited,[2] in 1901, from Royalton;[4] their address was Wolcottsville, even after Charles came west. It is still near the Indian reservation.

In 1838 Daniel and Polly Benedict turned over their farm to their son, George Rice Benedict, and moved to Clarence, Erie County, where Daniel died in 1842. Polly died 6-5-1846.[5]

The Bontecou Family

The name Bontecou is of Dutch or Flemish origin, and probably derives from a spotted cow, used as a sign before the home of some ancestor, or his place of business.[6]

References: (2) Bontecou Genealogy, John E. Norris, 1885, and personal memories of Mother.
(3) Ibid, pages
(4) Personal reminiscences of the children of Charles L. Benedict.
(5) Bontecou Genealogy, Chapter 1.
(6) Bontecou Genealogy, pages 40-41. All material regarding the Bontecous is from the Bontecou Genealogy, as it is an excellent one, pages 12 - 42.

The first members of the family to reach America, according to the Bontecou Genealogy, published between 1882/1883 and 1885, were Pierre Bontecou, merchant, and his wife, Marguerite Collinot, with five children. They fled from France after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, as they were Huguenots, by way of England, and evidently they stayed in England for several years, as they did not appear in New York until 1689. Their home in France had been La Rochelle; but very little is known about the parents after they reaced New York, except that they were members of the old Huguenot Church on Pine Street - L'Eglise du Saint Esprit - and they were originally buried in the churchyard, but were later moved to a vault in St. Mark's churchyard. No date of death is known for Pierre or Marguerite, but it is certain that he was alive in 1724.

The five children born in France were, Marguerite, Peter, Sara, Daniel, and Susanne; and three more were born in New York, Marie, Rachael, and Timothy, our ancestor. He was born 6-17-1693, died New Haven, 2-14-1784, aged 91. When it was time for him to plan for his career, he went back to France to learn the trade of a silversmith, and was gone until 1735. He probably married in France, as his wife, Mary, died 11-5-1735 in New Haven, Conn., aged 33, according to her gravestone in the old cemetery, New Haven. It is believed they had returned from France a short time before. He married (2) Mary Goodrich, daughter of Colonel David and Prudence (Churchill) Goodrich, of Wethersfield, Conn. Our descent is from Mary the first wife, and we have no further information about this allied family.

Timothy Bontecou and Mary, his wife were communicants of Trinity Episcopal Church of New Haven, which they helped to build, and they lived on Fleet Street, near the water-side. He was saved from the bayonets of the British by his son Peter's wife.

The only child of Timothy and Mary Bontecou was Timothy Bontecou, Jr., who also became a silversmith. He lived in New Haven, where the family lingered for several generations. He was born, probably in France

in 1723, died at New Haven, late in May 1789, and married (1) Susanna Prout, daughter of John Prout, Esq., and Sybbil Howell Prout. She was born in New Haven 4-1-1718, and was drowned 10-9-1755, in the sinking of a ferry boat returning from the ordination of Reverend Nicholas Street at East Haven. Timothy married (2) Susan Gordon, born 1736, died November, 1805. He died in May, 1789.

The five children of Timothy Bontecou, Jr , and Mary Goodrich Bontecou, all born in New Haven were, Peter, Daniel, David, and a daughter of whom nothing was recorded in the Bontecou Genealogy except that she married a Mr. Lathrop.

The story of the rescue of old Timonthy Bontecou from the British soldiers by Susannah Bontecou, his son Peter's wife, with whom the old man was living during the Revolution, is worth telling. She was ordered to pull off Timothy's silver knee and shoe buckles, but the the British soldiers were not satisfied with that; she only saved him from their bayonets by interposing her body between him and the blades. When help came, they had a noose around the old man's neck and the end thrown over a beam in the house. He had acquired a modest fortune, but it was all dissipated during the War. He died in New Haven, 2-14-1784, and was buried under Trinity Church.(7)

The children of Timothy Bontecou, Jr., and his wife Susanna (Prout) Bontecou, were (1) Timothy Prout Bontecou, born New Haven 8-20-1748, died 11-28-1785, in the same house on Water Street, New Haven, in which he was born, married 11-5-1771, Elizabeth Upson, daughter of Daniel Upson and Hannah Judd, of New Haven, Conn., born at Southington, Conn., 3-3-1752. As the wife of Timothy Prout Bontecou, she was the mother of our Polly Bontecou, who married Daniel Benedict. Eleanor Bontecou, John Bontecou,

---

References: (7) Bontecou Genealogy, pages 40-41.

and William Bontecou, all died without issue. Timothy Bontecou, Jr., and his second wife, Susan Gordon Bontecou had six children.(8)

Timothy Prout Bontecou, son of Timothy Bontecou, Jr., and Susanna Prout, was master of the sloop, "Delight", engaged in trade between New Haven and New York. He and Elizabeth Upson Bontecou had seven children, all born in New Haven: Daniel, Elizabeth, Julia, George Anson, Polly, of our line, and Nancy. It is apparent from the Bontecou Genealogy that Polly and Nancy were in close contact during their life span and the families were well known to each other. Nancy married Thaddeus Rice, a lawyer of St. Alban's, Vermont, and Polly had a son named George Rice Benedict. The name Thaddeus was continued down in the Benedict family also.(9)

No further information is available regarding the families of John Prout, Sybbil Howell or Marguerite Collinot.

The Upson, Collinot, Prout and Howell Families

Through the good offices of Howard A. Thomas, 3805 Crescent Street, Long Island City 1, New York, I learned of the existence of the Upson Association, which has published an Upson Genealogy, which I have not seen. It gives the line of Elizabeth Upson, Polly Bontecou's mother. The immigrant ancestor was Thomas Upson, born in England, probably married the first time there; married (2) to Elizabeth Fuller, parentage unknown, but apparently not related to the Mayflower Fullers, 1-23-1646. Their son was Stephen Upson, born about 1650, perhaps at Farmington, Conn., lived at Waterbury, and was a member of the General Court, married (1) Mary Lee and (2) Mary
It does not say which wife was the mother of the son, John Upson, born at Waterbury, 12-12-1702, died at

---

References: (8) Bontecou Genealogy, pages 41-47.
(9) Bontecou Genealogy, pages 59-60.

Stonington, Conn., 11-2-1789, married 7-1-1725, Elizabeth Judd, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Freeman Judd, and had a son Daniel Judd Upson, born at Waterbury, Conn., 3-19-1726. He fought in the French and Indian War, but refused to side with the colonists in the Revolution, although his son Thomas did so. He married his cousin, Hannah Judd, daughter of Joseph and Ruth Thompson Judd, in 1751, and died 6-11-1782, at New Haven. I do not know the date of birth of either their daughter, Hannah Judd, or her brother Thomas, or the other children of Joseph and Ruth Thompson Judd.

Elizabeth Upson, daughter of Daniel and Hannah Judd Upson, and mother of Polly Bontecou Benedict was born at Southington, Conn., 3-3-1752, married (1) Timothy Prout Bontecou, and after his death 11-28-1785, married (2) Jacob Morgan, of Amity, Woodbridge County, Conn., 5-23-1789.(10)

The Judd-Upson line gives us the first Tory ancestor I have found.

Daniel and Polly Bontecou Benedict

Julius Hoyt Benedict moved to New York with his parents in 1824, and in 1839 he went to Northern Michigan, and engaged in the fur trade with the Indians. In 1845 he bought a farm four miles north of Adrian, where Charles L. Benedict visited his Uncle Julius on his way west in 1854, and kept in touch with his cousins, Julius Benedict, Jr., Daniel Benedict and Oscar Benedict, as long as he lived. Daniel was born in

---

References: (10) Personal correspondence with Howard A. Thomas of Long Island City, New York. He and his wife are both Upson descendants, and so he told me, are the five sons of John D. Rockefeller, through their mother, Laura Spelman Rockefeller.

Rutland, New York, on April 2, 1832, married Margaret Thompson, 12-26-1876, daughter of Charles and Sarah Van Fosson Thompson of Ypsilanti, Michigan, and I have found no record of descendants. Julius Benedict, son of Julius and Olive Crego Benedict, was born in Royalton, New York, 6-20-1834, married 8-17-1859, Harriet Munger, daughter of Algernon and Adeline Munger, in Adrian, and had two sons, Charles Sidney Benedict, born 7-7-1861, and George Curtis Benedict, born 10-3-1865. Oscar, the third son, was born 3-9-1837, and moved with his parents and older brothers to Adrian, Michigan, in 1839, and all the men were engaged in merchandising and farming. He married 4-26-1877, Mattie Myrick, daughter of Hiram T. and Rowena Gardner Myrick of Lyons, New York. They had no children. We have lost all contact with the family of Uncle Julius, but when Mrs. Burr challenged my belief that Francis Benedict's wife was not Mary Lyons, but Mary Hoyt, it seemed likely that since Daniel named his son Julius Hoyt Benedict, Hoyt must be right. (11)

George Rice Benedict
Laurinda Safford Benedict

George Rice Benedict, son of Daniel and Polly Bontecou Benedict, was born at St. Alban's, Vermont, June 8, 1802. According to the Bontecou Genealogy, page 95, he migrated to Gennesee County, New York, with his parents by ox-cart following the old Indian trail, in 1818, and on to Niagara County in 1824, where

---

References: (11) Bontecou Genealogy, at State Historical Library, John E. Morris, 1885. Personal correspondence, saved by Laurinda Safford Benedict. Personal Reminiscences of Florence Benedict Springer and Julia Lusk Benedict.

he was one of the earliest settlers in South Royalton Township, with an address at Wolcottsville The Farm was on Tonawanda Creek, and featured apple orchards, and the raising of stock, especially sheep.

On September 18, 1827, at Royalton, New York, George Rice Benedict married Laurinda Safford, daughter of Elias and Rebecca Shaw Safford, who was born at Albany, New York, December 24, 1808 and died at Royalton, New York, October 24, 1884.

George Rice Benedict and his family were members of the Methodist Church, and were faithful, generous attendants, even in the rugged New York winters. Politically, he was a Whig and later a Republican, serving as assessor in Royalton for twenty years.

The childrden of George Rice Benedict and Laurinda Safford were: (1) George Rice Benedict, Jr., born 1828, died 1828 a few months old, (2) Charles Laurens Benedict, born December 30, 1829, in Niagara County, New York, as were all the children; (3) George Rice Benedict, Jr., born June 17, 1832, married Sarah Isabelle Hart, daughter of William J. and Mary Collings Hart at Granada, Indiana, March 12, 1868, had three children, and died May 5, 1915, at Baldwin, Kansas; (4) Henry Linnaeus, born August 18, 1834, never married; (5) Emily, born April 4, 1837, married Charles L. Fiske, a farmer in Niagara County, died without issue in 1918; (6) and Edward Delavan, born 1842, died 1842.

Charles Laurens was our mother's father, and a separate chapter is devoted to his family. He married Julia Lusk, daughter of Alfred Jackson and Martha Parker Lusk.

After the deaths of George Rice and Laurinda Safford Benedict, and Charles L. Fiske, Henry L. Benedict and his sister, Emily, lifed in the town of Royalton, and supported a missionary in India through their church in Royalton. He continued to farm the home place south of town, as late as 1908, but I do not have the date of his death - he died before Aunt Emily did in 1918.

An attempt will be made to secure information from the grandchildren of Uncle George to bring their history down to date. He went to eastern Kansas about 1870, where he taught and farmed, and lived at Baldwin, Kansas.

Florence Emily Benedict lived with her grandmother, Laurinda Benedict, and her Uncle Henry, on the farm south of Royalton for the year from 1875 - 1876, following her father's death, and was always especially fond of them. Both grandparents were tall and spare; and their daughter Emily and son Henry were like them; both had sandy hair. Uncle George was small and slight, with blue eyes and light brown hair, gray after I can remember him. Our grandfather was of medium height, and had black eyes and very curly dark hair; and apparently, from the letters he wrote home to his parents from the western country, he had a keen sense of humor, as did Uncle George. I think Grandmother Laurinda had blue eyes, and the brown eyes come from the Benedict side.

Children of George Rice Benedict, Jr., and Isabelle Hart Benedict

Mary Laurinda Benedict was born January 8, 1870, in Nemaha County, Kansas, married Samuel Allen Lough, professor of Greek at Baker University, Baldwin, Kansas, and afterwards president of Baker, had two sons, John and Allen Lough, and died at Baldwin, Kansas, in 1924. John was born in 1897 and Allen on February 2, 1900. Both served in World War II; John had a milling business and Allen was a scientist.

George Rice Benedict III, was born August 14, 1875, Seneca, Kansas, married Isabelle Hulse of Manhattan, Kansas, who conducted the George R. Benedict Lumber Company for years, after her husband dropped dead on the floor at a County Club dance at Leavenworth, Kansas. Later she married Charles E. Snyder, who predeceased her. She died in the late 1950's.

Emily Isabelle Benedict, born November 26, 1879 at Seneca, Kansas, married Morris Barber Hamilton, son of Andrew and Sarah Morris Hamilton I do not have his date of birth but Mrs. Sarah Hamilton was born 2-13-1839 and died 1-7-1884. Morris Hamilton was a pioneer in the cotton glove business; and they lived in Leavenworth, Kansas, until 1929, when he retired. Belle Benedict Hamilton died 9-8-1950, and Morris Hamilton 10-12-1959. They are buried at Leavenworth, Kansas.

The Hamiltons had three children

Andrew Benedict Hamilton, born 5-21-1907, graduated from Baker University; married Helen Estelle from Hungerford, 9-25-1937, daughter of Herbert Barker and Frances Kinney Hungerford. They have two daughters, Anne Hungerford Hamilton, born 5-29-1940, and Martha Frances Hamilton, born 8-30-1943. Andrew did civilian housing for the Sunflower plant of the Hercules Powder Company at Lawrence, Kansas, during World War II, and is a hotel man, owning and operating a summer lodge at Park Rapids, Minnesota, and a winter hotel in St. Petersburg, Florida, where they make their home

Jane Hamilton, born 6-25-1910, is a graduate of Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware, Ohio, where she met her husband, Morgan Wallace Savage, son of Bruce Wallace and Clara Jane Morgan Savage, born 2-25-1910, whom she married 12-26-1936. The Savages and the Hamiltons were togehter in the Minnesota and Florida hotel business until 1962, when Morgan withdrew from the family business to become executive director of Suncoast Manor, a retirement community sponsored by the seven Episcopal Churches of St. Petersburg. The Savages, too, live at St. Petersburg. They have two sons, Bruce Hamilton Savage, born 12-7-1937, and Neil Whitney Savage, born 3-3-1941. Neil married Cheryl Amy Redwine, 6-15-1962, and they have one daughter, Kimberly Jane Savage, one year old (1964). Morgan Savage served in World War II as a Naval officer.

Elizabeth Hamilton, born 1-29-1915, married 3-7-1942, Stewart Matthew Chambers, son of Wilfred

and Fearn Chambers, of Mount Vernon, Illinois. They had two daughters, Susan Elizabeth Chambers, born 4-7-1943, and Christine Chambers, born 4-11-1947. Stewart served in World War II as an officer in the coast artillery and took part in the D-Day invasion of Europe. Bette Chambers died 6-26-1961

XII

SAFFORD AND ALLIED FAMILIES

As there is a discrepancy between two versions of the Safford story, as I have it, I consulted the Illinois State Historical Library in an attempt to clarify the matter. They reported that a Thomas Safford and a John Safford came to Ipswich, Massachusetts, and were there by 1665, when John took the oath of allegiance to the colony of Massachusetts, but it was not known whether they were brothers, or father and son. Our account says they came in the ship "Fortune", but the account in "Early Settlers in Massachusetts" (1) in which the librarian found the story, did not say so. Both were born in England, no matter what their relation was. Our account says that John was our immigrant ancestor, but nothing further is told about him; I have a date of birth for his son, John, as 1702, but no authority for it; and if John was a grown man in 1665, his children were probably born earlier than that. An account that came down through the family of Anson P. K. Safford, from Thomas, says all of the children of Thomas were born at Ipswich, and it is probable that John's were. (2)

The second John, whenever and wherever he was born, married Abigail Martin, according to our record in the handwriting of our uncle, Charles A. R. Benedict. The third John Safford, again with no place or date of birth, married Lydia Reed, daughter of John and Lydia Caswell Reed; no information about her family. But their son, Elisha Safford, was born at Plainfield, Windham County, Connecticut, 3-27-1748, and here for the first time we begin to have definite information. It is known that a Joseph Safford and his family moved from Ipswich to Norwich, Connecticut, about 1730; Joseph

References: (1) "Early Settlers in Massachusetts", by Farmer. Also Savage's Biographical Index.
(2) "Family of Anson P. K. Safford" Governor of Arizona.

was probably a brother of our John, there were Reeds in Norwich, so our Saffords may have migrated in a family group. It might be possible to locate the Reeds and the Caswells in or near Plainfield, Windham County, Connecticut, where Sylvinia Hall, whom Elisha Safford married January 5, 1775, was born November 15, 1759. She was the eldest daughter of Captain John Hall and his second wife, Jemima Kinney Reed Hall.(3)

Apparently the young couple went soon after their marriage to Windsor, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, where Elisha farmed and died 9-18-1788, at the age of forty years.

Florence Springer Volk and her husband, E. A. Volk, Jr., visited an old cemetery at Bennington, Vermont, and suddenly found themselves surrounded by stones to the memory of various Saffords, mostly with old Testament names. We know that some of them went to Vermont, but the marriage of Sylvinia Hall and Elisha Safford must have taken place at Plainfield, and united three families, Hall, Reed and Safford, which had been close together geographically for several generations, and may have intermarried before.(4)

The children of Elisha and Sylvinia Hall Safford were probably all born in Windsor, Berkshire County, Mass., - for our record, taken from family Bibles from here on, shows that our ancestor, Elias, was born on 4-30-1776, and he was the eldest. The others, listed on page 18 in the pamphlet on Captain John Hall, Sylvinia's father, were Roxy, married Abram Haskins,

---

References: (3) "Captain John Hall; his Ancestors and His Descendants" Gilbert Edgerton Hall.
(4) Personal reminiscences of older members of the family; "Captain John Hall, His Ancestors and Descendants" - Gilbert Edgerton Hall, grandson of son Asa.

and lived at Adams, Mass., "The only one left in Massachusetts" her mother said in 1831; Daniel Safford, married Agnes Meacham; Elisha Safford, married Olive Tracy, went to Pennsylvania; Darius Safford, married (1) Betsy Hardy and (2) Elisa Everts; Jonas Safford, married Martha Sage; and Sylvinia Safford, married Abel Caulkins, and lived in Otsego County, New York. In writing to her brother Alpheus Hall, Grand Isle, Vermont, 6-20-1831, from Royalton, Niagara County, New York, Sylvinia gives this information about her seven children, and says that Daniel, Darius and Jonas were living then in "the western part of this state" and her daughter Sylvinia in Otsego County was living where she had lived "for several years before I came to this county, about eight years since. I am now living with my eldest son, Elias, ten miles from Lockport". So this would date the move of the family to Niagara County about 1823. Our record says Sylvinia Hall was born, Plainfield, Windham County, Conn., married Elisha Safford 1-5-1755, and died at Elba, New York, 6-6-1840. He was born at Plainfield, Conn., 3-27-1748, died 9-18-1788, at Windsor, Mass.(5)

In the pamphlet on Sylvinia's father her name is spelled three different ways, but when she spelled it in a letter she used "Sylvinia". It is not known whether Elisha Safford had a record of service in the Revolution or not, but Captain John Hall and all his sons did.(6)

Elias and Rebecca Shaw Safford

Elias Safford, son of Elisha and Sylvinia Hall Safford, was born at Windsor, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, 4-30-1776, and farmed at Worthington, Massachusetts, and in Otsego County, New York. In later life, he was a miller at Medina, New York, and in his mill his grandson, Charles Laurens Benedict, learned the miller's trade. He died at Medina, New York, 11-19-1801.

References: (5) Family Bible notes.
(6) "Captain John Hall".

Elias Safford, (1776 - 1861), father of Laurinda Safford Benedict.

Rebecca Shaw Safford, (1770 - 1862), mother of Laurinda Safford Benedict.

At Sturbridge, Hampshire County, Massachusetts, 1-5-1800, he married Rebecca Shaw, daughter of Gideon and Abigail Forbes (Fobes) Shaw, born at Greenwich, Massachusetts, 9-21-1779, died at Medina, New York, 2-19-1862.[7] They had 11 children: (1) Ermina, born Worthington, Mass., 4-24-1801, died unmarried 9-3-1821; (2) Christina (pronounced with a long "i" in the second syllable) born 2-8-1803, Worthington, Mass., married 2-10-1833, William Fursman; (3) Henry Laurens, born 11-26-1804, married 1-5-1837, Adaline Clark; (4) Charles Linnaeus, born 12-20-1806, married Mary Harwood, 9-17-1827, (all these children born at Worthington, Mass., where Elias Safford was farming. Sylvinia Hall Safford wrote her brother that the family moved to Otsego County, about seventy miles from Albany, New York; this move took place between 1806 and 1808, for Laurinda, was born 12-24-1808, and her place of birth is listed as Albany, New York, and this is true of the next six children. (5) Laurinda Safford, born 12-24-1808, died 10-24-1884, at Royalton, New York, married 7-7-1827, George Rice Benedict, son of Daniel and Polly Bontecou Benedict, and lived in Niagara County, New York; (6) Lydia Safford, born 12-28-1810, no further information; (7) Elias, Jr., born 4-4-1812, date of death now known for he died in the south after being long estranged from his family, married (1) Angela Keeler, and (2) Hester Brown; (8) Elisha Safford, born 5-20-1814, died unmarried, date unknown; lived at Buffalo, N. Y., (9) Clarissa, born 10-4-1816, married 1-6-1841, Allen Denning; (10) Emily Safford, born 11-8-1818, married 6-6-1847, Charles A. Lowber; (11) Rebecca Shaw Safford, born 6-6-1822 at Batavia, N. Y., married James North;[8] date not given.

References: (7) DAR papers of Isabel Benedict Hamilton, National #159930.

(8) Complete list sent to me by Evelyn Safford Dew, (Mrs. Walter A. Dew, 49 Winslow Road, Newark, Delaware).
I had no dates except for Laurinda.

The Safford family had a practice which I think was peculiar to them for I never heard of any other family that did it. When a daughter married, she was called, not by her own given name, but by her married surname, with the appropriate title. Thus when Christina married William Fursman, a farmer, she became Aunt Fursman, and he was Uncle Fursman to the nieces and nephews. Emily married Uncle Lowber, who may have practiced law with Judge North, Rebecca's husband, so they were Aunt Lowber and Aunt North, and they all lived in Medina. Ermina never married, and neither did Elisha, although a picture we have shows that he was a strikingly handsome man, with curly hair and blue eyes. Mother said she knew he was more than six feet tall. He was a merchant in Buffalo.

Laurinda named two of her sons for her brothers, Charles and Henry, reversing the middle names, so Charles Benedict, the eldest who survived became Charles Laurens and Henry was Henry Linnaeus.(9) The children of Elisha and Sylvinia Safford who remained close geographically were also close in spirit, but as the generations increased, the families scattered. Either Charles or Henry, brothers of Grandmother Laurinda, must have been the father of Cousin Elizabeth Safford, whom we visited at her home on Niagara street in Buffalo, about 1927, when Florence Volk was living there. She was 94, and in frail health, so that she had a nurse in constant attendance, but she was beautiful, even under those circumstances and very vivacious. She said her home was in a slum, but in her youth it was an aristocratic address; she was born there, and never intended to leave it, with its lovely view of the Niagara River, on its way down to the famous Falls, only a few miles below.

She told a hilarious story of a trip she had made to Europe, alone, ten years before, when she was 84. She had planned to go with a minister's wife from New Jersey;

References: (9) Family records, and reminiscences of members of the family.

but when she reached New York, she found the tickets waiting, with the explanation that the friend was ill, and could not go, and to get someone else. They were to sail the next day, she knew no one in the city, but she decided that she would not miss the trip for lack of a companion, so she sailed alone. One of the high lights of the trip was her tour of the Antwerp Cathedral before breakfast at the hotel, just across the street, on the first morning; she said she didn't miss a thing, then went back to her room after breakfast, to freshen up before really starting sight-seeing, and she was amazed on looking out of the window to see that a table had been set up and people were paying admission to see the Cathedral. She had seen it all free, just for being an early riser. (10)

Several cousins had an influence on the lives of the western relatives. Aunt Fursman had at least two children, William and Margaret, with whom they kept in touch, and there may have been others. Margaret was said to have been a bewitching small person, with black hair and eyes, and very vivacious. She made one visit to Edwardsville, and the whole family fell in love with her. Aunt North had, among other children, a lawyer son, Judge Safford North, who was considered one of New York State's leading jurists. He practiced at Medina. (11)

About 1900 a young Presbyterian minister was invited by the church at Edwardsville to preach a trial sermon, to fill a vacancy in their pulpit. Mother was invited by her next door neighbor, a member of the church, to hear him, and they happened to meet him at the corner a block from the church. Mrs. Stubbs introduced him as the Reverend Elisha Safford! Mother said, "I'm going to claim relationship with you.

References: (10) Personal visit with Cousin Elizabeth Safford - Florence Springer and daughters, Jessie and Florence.
(11) Personal reminscences of the children of Charles L. Benedict.

Did you have a bachelor uncle in Buffalo, New York, named Elisha Safford?" A slow smile spread over his face. "I'm named for him", he answered. The young preacher was a son of Edwin Safford, whose father was Elias, Jr., and who came west about the same time our grandfather, Charles Laurens Benedict, came. He was called to the Edwardsville Church, one of the best loved pastors they ever had. About 1904 he married Mabel Fulton, a primary teacher in the schools, daughter of George and Jenny Berry Fulton; their three eldest children, Evelyn Alice Safford, born 8-14-1905 Robert Fulton Safford, born 4-28-1908, and Elisha Safford, Jr., born 12-30-1909, were all natives of Edwardsville. About two years after Elisha's birth, his father was called to Decatur, Illinois, where two more children were born, George Culbertson Safford, born 8-21-1913, and Margaret Grace Safford, born 3-14-1916, who died in Decatur, aged ten days.

Reverend Elisha Safford was born at Nokomis, Illinois, 2-8-1876, died 3-5-1948 near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, aged 71. Evelyn wrote he died of myeloma of the bone, that he had seldom been ill in all his life until the onset of the disease, and that (12) he was active and had a church until a few months before his death. After his pastorate at Decatur, Illinois, he was called to a large church in Philadelphia about 1920. He had a gift for writing, and contributed much, both prose and poetry, to Presbyterian publications, and this continued until the end of his life.

Evelyn Safford Dew continued: "Elias Safford, Jr. married Angela Keeler, who died when their son, Edwin, my grandfather, was a very small child. He was raised by his grandparents, Elias and Rebecca Shaw Safford. I have no dates, or proof that what I remember my father telling was correct. Elias

---

References: (12) Letter of May 4, 1963, from Evelyn Safford Dew (Mrs. Walter A. Dew, 49 Winslow Road, Newark, Delaware.

Safford, Jr., went south soon after his wife's death, and subsequently married a southern woman (Ann Brown?) who was reported to be wealthy. She owned 'lots of slaves' until after the Civil War, and consequently the Saffords in the North didn't like her, nor she them. She and Elias Safford, Jr., had six children, but as far as we know, they never had any contact with the northern relatives. Elias came up to see his son's family on occasion, it is thought by the writer of this information", who Evelyn thinks may have been Florence Safford Webster, her father's sister. Gilbert Edgerton Hall, of Fremont, Chio, a descendant of Captain John Hall, wrote me a letter dated 4-14-1923, in which he mentioned that he had had one from Florence Webster, of Nokomis, Illinois, giving him the names of two towns in Mississippi where Elias Safford, Jr. had lived, so he may have been the one who sent me the name of the second wife of Elias as Hester, not Ann, Brown, and Evelyn questioned Ann. I do have the name, but no authority for it. I corresponded with Gilbert Edgerton Hall for years. He is now deceased.

Our grandfather, Charles Laurens Benedict, saw Edwin Safford at Adrian, Michigan, when they were both on their way west about 1854, and knew that his cousin was farming near Woodburn, Illinois, Jersey County, while he himself was working in the Lusk mill and farming at Edwardsville, for he mentioned it in his letters to his mother. Edwin married Rebecca Culbertson, date unknown, and their first three children, Jennie, born 2-18-1861, Lawrence, 1866, and Myrtle Safford, 1867, were born on the farm at Woodburn, while Edwin, Florence, Horace, Elisha and John Raymond Safford, were born in or near Nokomis, Montgomery County, Illinois.(13)

References: (13) Letter from Evelyn Safford (Mrs. W. A.) Dew, 49 Winslow Road, Newark, Delaware.

Captain John and Jemima Kinney Hall

Captain John Hall's immigrant ancestor was a widow, Mary Hall, who came with three grown sons from Stowe, England, to Stowe, Massachusetts, but no date is given, either in our records or in the pamphlet regarding him, published by Gilbert Edgerton Hall, a descendant at Fremont, Ohio, a copy of which he sent me, many years ago. The book says our ancestor was her son, Stephen, and the line of descent comes through a son and a grandson, named Samuel, but of which nothing else is known, to Samuel Hall, born about 1665, who moved to Plainfield, Conn., and there married 1-4-1720 Abigail Fellows, daughter of Sergeant John and Rachel Fellows, born 5-13-1701, died 9-24-1727.

John Hall was born at Plainfield, Conn., 5-27-1723, son of Samuel and Abigail Fellows Hall, and lived the early part of his life there. He married Olive Spaulding, in June, 1744, and had two children, Olive and John. She died in 1748, and John Hall married (2) at Norwich, Conn., Mrs. Jemima Kinney Reed, widow of Silas Reed, and daughter of Joseph and Keziah Peabody Kinney, baptized 7-30-1730, when a few days old, died 11-7-1807 and after John Hall's death she married (3) Honorable Samuel Coit, 3-22-1779. She had a daughter Ann Reed, by her first marriage, and he had a daughter, Olive by Olive Spaulding, but New England genealogies do not carry on the daughters after they marry, so it is not known what became of them.

Tradition says John Hall built the first sawmill at Plainfield, hammering out his saw from a bar of iron. He also was a farmer. The first four children of John and Jemima Hall were born in Plainfield, Silas Hall, born 5-19-1750; Asa, born 3-20-1752, Elias, born 10-2-1754 and Alpheus born 1-20-1757, but some time between 1773 when the church records list him as a member at Windsor, Massachusetts, and his marriage to Jemima, he made the move to Windsor, so only Silas and Asa may have been born at Plainfield. At Windsor he became active in town affairs. He had a

tavern, and was called Landlord John Hall; the town meetings were held at his home for many years. He was a constable, surveyor, tithingman, and held other offices.[14] At any rate, wherever they were born at Plainfield, Conn., or Windsor, Mass., the other children were Sylvinia Hall, born 11-15-1759; Dolly Hall, born 6-6-1762; Ruena or Ruama, born 3-30-1765; Lucy Hall, born 9-8-1767; Daniel Hall, born 12-30-1769, died 11-1-1776; Bela, Selah or Celia Hall, born 2-3-1772.[15] Many interesting stories are told of Jemima and her adventures, in the pamphlet, "Captain John Hall, his Ancestors and Descendants". She had a very vivid religious experience in the true New England style, and had to flee with her two youngest children from the British soldiers.[15]

Jemima came from distinguished ancestors. In the Kinney (Kene, Canne) line she was a descendant of Reverend John Canne, pastor of the Puritan Church at Amsterdam, whose son Henry Kene was born in Holland about 1624, and died in Salem, Mass., about 1712. Henry had a son, Thomas Kinney, born at Salem, 3-11-1655, married Elizabeth Knight, daughter of John and Bathsheba Knight, of whom nothing further is known.

Thomas and Elizabeth Knight Kinney had a son, Joseph Kinney, born at Salem, Mass., 9-7-1680, married Keziah Peabody, daughter of Jacob and Abigail Peabody, whose forefathers were among the earliest settlers in Massachusetts.

The immigrant Peabody came in the ship "Planter" to Salem in 1635, aged 21; his name was Francis Peabody, and he was a freeman. On May 18, 1642, he married Mary Foster, daughter of Renold Foster, and they lived in Salem. Abigail Towne's parents, Edmund

---

References: (14) "Captain John Hall, His Ancestors and Descendants".
(15) "Captain John Hall, His Ancestors and Descendants", Gilbert E. Hall.

and Mary Browning Towne, and her grandparents, William and Joanna Blessing Towne, also lived in Salem, and there is a tradition that the family was involved in some way with the Salem witchcraft scandal.(16)

Francis and Mary Foster Peabody had fourteen children, of whom Jacob was born 7-28-1664, married Abigail Towne, daughter of Edmund and Mary Browning Towne 1-12-1686, and died 11-24-1689. They had Keziah, Mercy and Jacob, who was born just two weeks before his father died, 11-9-1689.(17)

Captain John Hall appears to have been a man of considerable means. His sons, Alpheus and Elias, petitioned Congress in their later years for the restoration of some of their father's possessions which were carried away and destroyed during the war. He also owned four hundred acres of land. The furnishings they listed indicated prosperity for that early period.(18) Captain John Hall died 8-6-1777 from wounds received in the battle of Hubbardton, Vermont, in connection with the Battl of Bennington.

Jemima Hall seems to have been a woman of much force of character, and many traditions have been handed down concerning her. One says that after her husband's death the Indians drove off all their livestock, tore her gold beads and earrings from her, and carried off the family possessions; and after the destruction of her home, she put in one end of a saddle bag the dictionary, which in her haste she mistook for the family Bible, and in the other an iron skillet and some corn meal to make johnny-cake on the journey, and with her two youngest children before and behind her on the saddle, rode many miles to a place of safety. The dictionary, called in the family "Jemima's

---

References: (16) Our family records, and James Savage, "Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers in New England, Boston, 1861, Volume III, page 374-376.

(17) Same, page 375.

(18) "Captain John Hall, His Ancestors and Descendants", G. E. Hall (1904).

Bible", was in the possession of a descendant in Newark Valley, New York, in 1904.[19]

So, to recapitulate: John Hall, son of Samuel and Abigail Fellows Hall, was born at Plainfield, Connecticut, May 27, 1723, died at Castleton, Vermont, August 6, 1777, married (1) at Plainfield, Connecticut, 6-29-1744, Olive Spaulding, and (2) at Norwich, Connecticut, 6-6-1749, Jemima Kinney Reed, widow of Silas Reed, and daughter of Joseph and Keziah Peabody Kinney.[20] Jemima Kinney married (1) Silas Reed, Norwich, Conn., (2) John Hall at Norwich, Conn., 6-6-1749, and after the death of the latter on 8-6-1777, (3) the Honorable Samuel Coit, 3-22-1779, son of the Reverend Joseph Coit, probably at Castleton, Vermont.[20]

It should be determined whether or not Elisha Safford, of Windsor, Massachusetts, served in the Revolution. I have never heard that he did, or did not.

Gideon and Abigail Forbes Shaw[21]

According to our family record, the Shaw family was a late comer to New England. Zedekiah Shaw, grandfather of Gideon, was born late in the 1600's in Wales, whence he came to America. It is not known if he came alone or with a party, where he settled, or when; and I have exhausted every resource of the State Historical Library in an attempt to find out. His son, Jonathan, may or may not have been born in America.

References: (19) "Captain John Hall, his Ancestors and Descendants", Gilbert E. Hall, (1904) pages 5, 14-22.
(20) Same publication, compiled by Gilbert E. Hall.
(21) Our family record, and the DAR applications of Isabel Benedict Hamilton, National #159930, and #32810 and 32811, on which hers was based.

In fact practically all we know of the family is from the DAR application of Isabel Benedict Hamilton, who applied on the service in the Revolution of Gideon Shaw, son of Jonathan and Mary Mason Shaw, who was born at Raynham, Bristol County, Massachusetts, September 18-1746, was a farmer in Hampshire County during the Revolution; married Abigail Forbes (or Fobes) June 17, 1768, born at Bridgewater, Mass., 5-24-1747, daughter of Josiah and Freelove Edson Forbes, and died at Plainfield, Mass., May 28, 1826. Josiah and Freelove Edson Forbes had eleven children, and Jonathon and Mary Shaw had a large family, but I do not have the names of any of them.

Gideon Shaw served as a private in "Captain Joseph Hooker's company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, in 1777 at the Northward" according to the DAR papers, a copy of which I have. Cousin Bell's National Number is 159930, and it is based on two previous ones, #32810 and #32811, but I have no idea whose these are. They are quoted in DAR Lineage Book 27, page 263 "kept by the family"; I hope they knew more about the family than we do. The children of Gideon and Abigail Shaw as listed on the application were: (1) Abigail Shaw, (Nabby), born 9-3-1769, married Daniel Copeland; (2) Philena Shaw, born 5-12-1772, married William Otis; (3) Melancia Shaw, born 3-3-1775, married Luther Thompson; (4) Rebecca Shaw, born at Greenwich, Mass., 9-21-1779, died at Medina, New York, 2-19-1862, married 1-5-1800 at Sturbridge, Hampshire County, Mass., Elias Safford, son of Elisha and Sylvinia Hall Safford; (5) Ezra Shaw, born 2-23-1782, married Olive Holbrook; (6) Gideon Shaw, born 2-19-1785, apparently never married; and (7) Josiah Shaw, born 3-4-1789, married (1) Nabby Dodge and Ruth Reed.

We have pictures of Elias and Rebecca Shaw Safford, the earliest of the ancestor photographs. He is a tall, spare man, with white, curly hair and stern features; she is plump and very sweet looking, wearing a plaid silk dress, a Paisley shawl and a lace cap.

The Forbes Family

Our family record shows only that the immigrant ancestor was Edward Forbes, or Fobes, for I have found it spelled both ways: Cousin Bell uses Forbes, and as that was accepted by the DAR, I am doing so too. He was born in England, date unknown, and was probably unmarried when he came, for our records says his wife was Betsey Keith, born in Scotland. Their son, John Forbes, married Abigail Robinson, parentage and place of residence unknown; their son, Josiah Forbes, married Freelove Edson.

The daughter of Josiah and Freelove Forbes, Abigail Forbes, was born at Bridgewater, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, June 24, 1747, and died at Plainfield, Massachusetts, May 28, 1826; married June 17, 1768, Gideon Shaw, son of Jonathon and Mary Mason Shaw, born 6-18-1768, at Raynham, Mass., died at Plainfield, Mass., 11-17-1825.

A study of a road map shows that Raynham, Mass. where Gideon Shaw was born, and Bridgewater, Plymouth County, where Abigail was born, were not more than ten miles apart, but in different counties; and a curious descendant must wonder why they moved out to the Berkshire Hills. One of the most fascinating features of genealogical research is a study of the family movements, either a single family or a group of families, from one place to another. There were many such migrations among our ancestors. Some of their descendants come by their itching feet honestly. And one must wonder if they found themselves better off, or wished they had stayed where they were. (22)

Reference: (22) Our family records, and DAR application of Isabel Benedict Hamilton, National #159930 - which after all, may have come originally from the same source, for her father, George Rice Benedict III, and our grandfather, Charles Laurens Benedict, were brothers, and Bible records came down to both sons from their mother, Laurinda Safford Benedict.

XIII

EARLY LUSKS TO MAJOR JAMES and LETITIA THOMAS LUSK

The Lusk Family

It has always been said that our Lusk family came from Wales to America, before the Revolutionary War, but no definite dates are given. It may be that three sons of a Stephen Lusk came to Connecticut; where one stayed, whence one came to Pennsylvania, and one went south, and tradition says their mother was "The Widow Quinn", and names them Samuel, William and Robert, but all this remains to be proved. Louise Lusk and Louise Travous of Edwardsville, Illinois, believed that the father of our Major James Lusk was named William Lusk; but Cousin Harry Torrence, also a descendant, gave the names of Robert Lusk and his wife, Mary Vance, as the parents of James Lusk, and I am sure this must be true. Perhaps William was Robert's father. I understand that Robert and Andrew Lusk served in the Revolution from Pennsylvania, while Major James Lusk served from South Carolina

The DAR application of Helen Brown Watson, #410,054, based on the SAR papers of her Uncle, Harry Torrence, #49514, Oregon #664, and based on the service of Captain James Lusk as a captain in the South Carolina militia under General Sumpter, was corrected to read "Major James Lusk" at DAR headquarters.(1) These papers name the parents of James Lusk as Robert Lusk and Mary Vance Lusk,(1) who is mentioned as "of the well-known Vance Family" of North Carolina, "but her father may or may not have been David Vance, who was there long before the Revolution.(2) Robert was born "before 1730" according to our family records; and we know that Mary was born in the year 1735 for her gravestone in the cemetery at

---

References: (1) DAR papers #410,054, and our family records.
(2) Carolina History, quoted by Missouri Republican.

Carrsville, Kentucky, says she died November 27, 1803, aged 68 years.[3] Robert Lusk and Mary Vance were married in South Carolina about 1750, and lived at Spartanburg, Union District, South Carolina. However, the boundaries between the Carolinas were so poorly defined that for years after the Revolution, many people did not know in which state their property was located and recorded it in both, just to be safe. They had nine children; of whom we can be sure of four - James, born August 15, 1754, married (1) Letitia Thomas and (2) Sarah McElwaine, and died near Golconda, Illinois, September 27, 1803, buried at Carrsville, Kentucky, but with no stone to mark his grave. We know he had a younger brother, Robert or George Vance Lusk, who came west with him, and two sisters, "Sally", who married Joseph Sams, in Madison County, Illinois, and had a daughter, Nancy, named for her sister, Nancy Lusk, according to family tradition; and Robert and Mary Vance Lusk may also have been the parents of Robert and Andrew Lusk, who served in the Revolution from Pennsylvania, although I think this is doubtful. George C. Lusk listed the children of Robert and Mary Vance Lusk as. James, Nancy, Robert, Andrew, Thomas, John, George Vance, Jennet, Mary and Sarah.

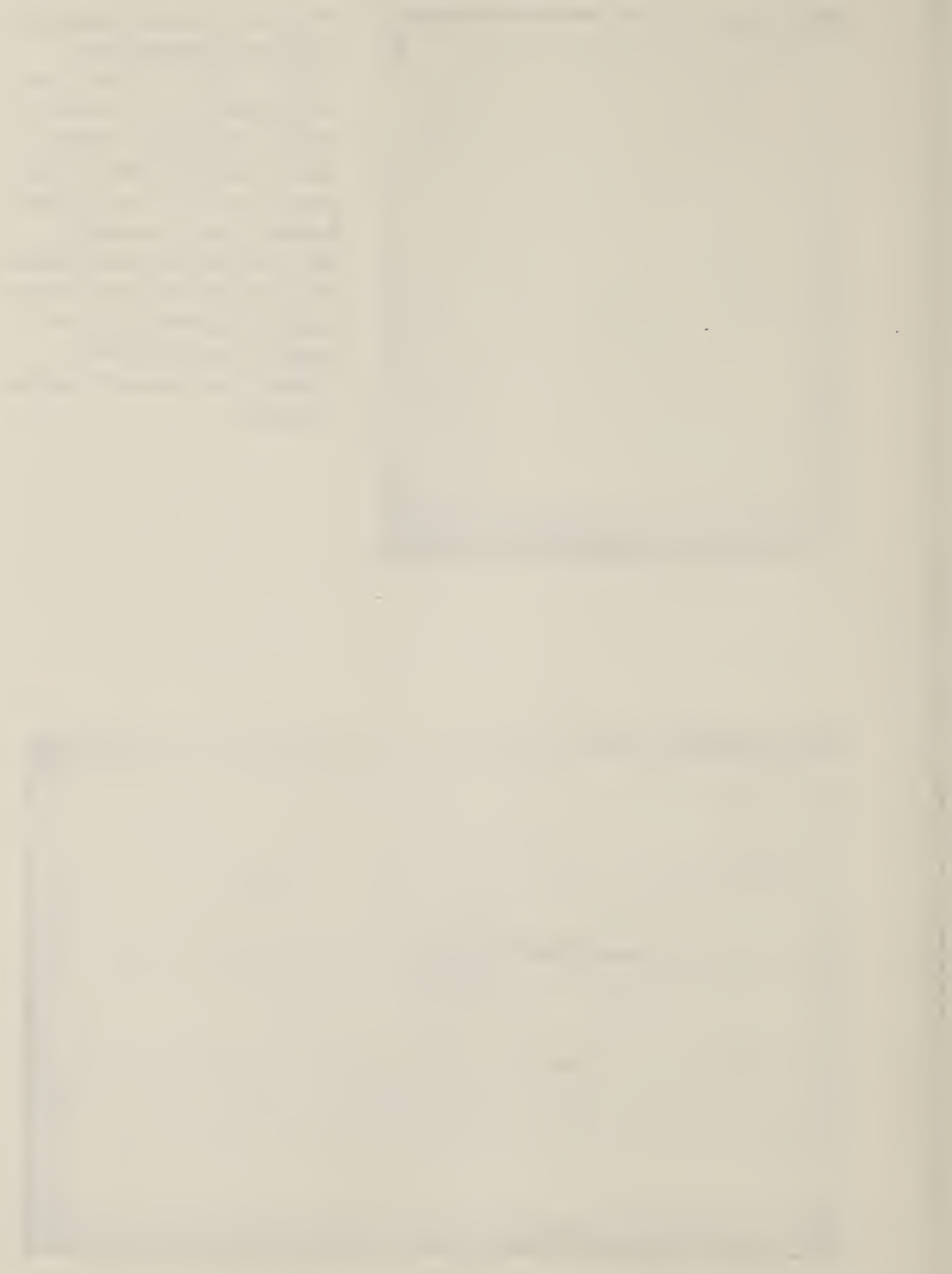
Cousin Louise Lusk told Mother and me after she permitted us to visit her a year or two before she died that Robert Lusk visited his grandson, John T. Lusk, at Edwardsville, and his daughter, "Aunt Sally Sams", about 1805 or 1806 . . . and if this is true, it must be that he survived both Mary and their son James, and there was nobody to carve a stone for him, or for James, and family tradition says Robert carved Mary's stone with his own hands, and that he lies on one side of her and James on the other. About 1954 Mother, Mary, Barbara and her two children Leslie Kay and Kenny, and I visited the grave and saw the stone. Cousin Louise Lusk is authority for the statement that

---

References: (3) Gravestone in Carrsville, Kentucky, cemetery.

Hand-carved gravestone of Mary Vance Lusk (1735-1803), in the very old cemetery at Carrsville, Kentucky. Histories of Pope County, Illinois, say that her husband Robert Lusk, carved it, and he lies on one side of her, and their son, James Lusk, founder of Golconda, on the other. There is no stone to either of them.

Site of the John T. Lusk cabin on the Fairgrounds Tract, his first home in Edwardsville.



Cousin Sally Steen Trotter (Mrs. W. C. Trotter, Jr.) of Clarksdale, Mississippi is "descended from James Lusk's sister, Nancy". That would account for six of the nine children of Robert and Mary Vance Lusk. They apparently lived in South Carolina until James moved west, as our records say they came to Golconda, Illinois just after 1800.(4)

The story of Jane Black Thomas, told in "Women of the Revolution", by Elizabeth Ellett, mother of Lettice (Letitia) Thomas, first wife of James, might give some clues to the dating of the Lusks, as the two families were both from Wales, both had lived in Chester County, Pennsylvania, and both moved to Spartanburg, South Carolina.(5)

The Lusks and Allied Families

James Lusk, the Pioneer

We do not know whether or not James was the first child of Robert and Mary Lusk. He was born near Spartanburg, Union District, South Carolina, August 15, 1754. As has been stated, he served in the cavalry during the Revolution, achieving the rank of Major in the Spartan Regiment under the command of General Sumpter!

On May 16, 1782, young Major Lusk married Lettice, or Letitia, Thomas, daughter of Colonel John and Jane Black Thomas, who were neighbors of the Lusks and the Gillhams on Fairforest Creek in Spartanburg District born July 13, 1760, killed by a slave February 28, 1793, while her husband was on a business trip to New Orleans. Their children were John Thomas Lusk, born on the plantation November 7, 1784; Esther Lusk 8-27-1786, James (Robert or

---

References: (4) Personal interview with Louise (The Hermit) Lusk.
(5) "Women of the Revolution", Elizabeth Ellett (Illinois State Historical Library.)

George) Vance Lusk, born 2-6-1788 and Letitia Lusk, born 9-15-1790. Although James Lusk married Sarah McElwaine July 25, 1793, he never recovered from the shock and was moody and morose the rest of his life. Sarah Lusk was a daughter of General Hugh McElwaine, born 8-2-1769, and had been a neighbor and friend of James and Lettice Thomas Lusk, and there was an excellent relation between her and her step-children. James and Sarah Lusk had three little daughters, all seven children born in South Carolina, Hannah Louise, born 7-16-1794; Lucretia Elinor, 3-30-1796; and Sarah Lucinda, 1-16-1798.(6)

The Lusks in Territorial Illinois

In 1795 a traveller from what was called the American Bottom, the sandy shore of the Mississippi in territorial Illinois, between Alton and Kaskaskia, passed through the Waxhaws of South Carolina. At that time the Illinois was a part of the state of Virginia, known as the Northwest Territory. The self-appointed press agent of the newly opened Illinois country pointed out that persons seeking land in the country beyond the Mississippi, "the Spanish Country", would be forced to pass through Randolph County, Illinois, between the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, to avoid the complications of many wide rivers farther south, and so persuasive was he that in April, 1796, a band of "movers" started from the Broad River at Spartanburg, South Carolina, led by Major James Lusk, to settle in Randolph County, Illinois. They had pushed through the wilderness by way of Cumberland Gap, and reached Salem, Kentucky, in May 1796. They moved in three light wagons, each drawn by a pair of strong horses, and a larger wagon, drawn by two yoke of oxen. Each wagon was surmounted by arched strips of tough, elastic timber, over(7) which

---

References: (6) Manuscript typed by Jessie M. Benedict, before 1910. Excerpts from newspapers and published items about the Lusk family.
(7) Same - quotation about the move South from Carolina. source not given.

was stretched a covering of thick, white, waterproof canvas. The Lusks and Fergusons were the leading spirits. Of the former there were Major James Lusk and Sarah, his wife, his children by his first wife, who was Letitia Thomas, John Thomas, Esther, Robert, and Letitia; his children by Sarah, Lucretia, Hannah Louise, and Sarah Lucinda; Vance Lusk, his brother, whose first name has been given by different sources as George Vance Lusk and Robert Vance Lusk, also James Vance Lusk; but one reason for the confusion is that he was always called Vance. The Ferguson group was composed of the widow Anerita Ferguson, whose husband, James, died in South Carolina or on the trip, and her children, James, Richard, Thomas and Hamlet Ferguson and two daughters, all adults except the girls. Also in the party were Robert Lacy, wife and two children: Benoni Lee, wife and two children; Shadrack Waters, wife and son; and Howell Arrington. It is interesting to note that Esther Lusk, who was ten years old at that time of the migration, later married Shadrack Waters, Jr., and Howell Arrington. Letitia married William Youngblood of Kentucky.

Vance Lusk came to Madison County in 1805, with his brother, John Thomas Lusk, and died early, before he reached his majority. (8)

The wagons halted at Salem, seat of Livingston County, Kentucky, and two days later pitched their tents on "Mark's Hill" on the Ohio, where the palisades along the river were parted by a gap. Major Lusk and Thomas and Hamlet Ferguson crossed the river and spent several hours with Delaware Indians, from whom they learned that in times of flood the Mississippi and the Ohio met in the flat land south of the chain of hills that stretched from the Twin Peaks of the Ohio to the Grand Tower of the Mississippi, that the forests of oak.

References: (8) Lusk family records, kept in various families, north and south.

walnut, poplar, ash, elm, maple, and small trees and bushes, were of luxuriant growth; and they believed that hard working settlers could do well with grain, live stock and orchards. But as there was no civilization south of the Kaskaskia Trail and the old French villages of Cahokia and Kaskaskia except at Shawneetown[9] and Fort Massac, and savage beasts and men roamed the forests, after a council at Cave Springs, it was decided it would not be advisable to be in a hurry to locate west and north of the Ohio. The neighbors in Livingston County, Kentucky, were good and congenial people, mostly from Virginia and the Carolinas, like the Lusk party, and in the main slave owners, like the Fergusons. Major Lusk had left his slaves in Union District, South Carolina, unsold - just came away and left them, and they were known as the Lusk slaves and hired out by the authorities there while they lived. Major Lusk and his sons were always opposed to the institution of slavery, and his influence and that of his son, John Thomas Lusk, were against slavery in the convention fight in 1822.[10]

Major Lusk settled on the south bank of the Ohio, opposite the present site of Golconda, in Pope County. "A lion-hearted man, of the metal of pioneers, his life was full of daring and adventure." He subsequently moved across the Ohio into the County of Pope in what was then the Territory of Indiana, about 1798, having built a large frame house after he saw that the Indians were disappearing gradually, which was known for many years as the "Ferry House" or the "Tavern House". Major Lusk had secured a license

---

References: (9) Early histories of Illinois. The Lusks and the ferry are wrritten up in Governor Reynolds' "Pioneer History of Illinois" - "I asked Mr. Lusk how far it was to the next town on the road, and he said 110 miles - the next town was Kaskaskia." This was in 1800.

(10) Family records, supported by Election Reports of the State of Illinois.

to operate a ferry under the laws of Kentucky from the intersection of the Kaskaskia Trail with the Ohio, and he built his tavern from lumber from keel boats, in full view from the Ohio; yet historians have said repeatedly that prior to 1810 there was no house between Cave-in-Rock and Fort Massac, and that the banks of the Ohio were lined with cane-brakes and timber. It stood on high ground at the mouth of Lusk Creek, and many famous persons had been entertained at the Ferry House before 1810, including James Audubon, the evangelist Lorenzo Dow, General William Harrison, Thomas A. Benton, Senator from Missouri, and Nicholas Roosevelt, grandfather of Theodore Roosevelt, who was an early steamboatman on the western waters. (11)

Emigrants on reaching the north bank struck a tangled forest, which Governor John Reynolds described vividly in his "Pioneer History of Illinois"; and wagons could not proceed until the movers had cleared a way. Governor Reynolds is particularly vivid in his description of his father's trouble along this line. (12) This determined Major Lusk to begin the building of an improved road over the highlands between the two great rivers, roughly from Sarahsville, their new little town, on the Ohio River, to the present Cape Girardeau, and parallel with State Route #146, using his own personal funds; and it was finished as far as Dixon Springs, called by the Indians "Kitchee-Muske-Neebe", "Great Medicine Water", when he caught malaria and died at the Tavern House September 27, 1803, leaving Sarah a widow with responsibility for seven children, in a wild land. (13)

References: (11) The Universal Biography, 1891, published by the New York and Hartford Publishing Company.
(12) "Pioneer History of Illinois", Governor John Reynolds of Illinois.
(13) Family records, and "Brink's History of Madison County, Illinois.

A compilation of scraps of information on the Lusks in Territorial Illinois came down to me typed by Jessie M. Benedict about 1912, but sources from which these bits came are not given in most cases. However, the following quotation is from "Biographical and Historical Memoirs", compiled and published by the Goodspeed Publishing Company, 1891.

"James Lusk served in Sumpter's Regiment during the Revolutionary War, and he was said to have been the bravest man in the command. Major Lusk married (1) Letitia Thomas, May 16, 1782. She was a daughter of Colonel John and Jane Black Thomas, born July 13, 1760, murdered by a slave February 28, 1793. The children of Letitia Thomas Lusk were John Thomas Lusk, Esther Lusk, Robert Vance Lusk and Letitia Lusk."(14)

With four small children needing a mother's care, James Lusk married (2) Sarah McElwaine (or McElvayne) on July 25, 1793; she was a daughter of General Hugh McElwaine, born August 2, 1769. Their children were all girls. Hannah Louise married a man named Clark, founder of Clarksdale, Mississippi, and her sisters also married in the south.(13)

Sarah Lusk continued to run the ferry, and according to some accounts she established it, but it appears to have been in operation before her husband's death. Quoting from an article in the Golconda paper of January 1, 1880, a man named Clement on the Kentucky shore refused to let her land her boat. While the trouble was going on, an important traveler stopped at the Tavern House, the newly appointed Governor of the Northwest Territory, William Henry Harrison. He was a lawyer, afterwards President of the United States; and he issued Sarah a license to keep a ferry from the Illinois bank, and instructed her as to her rights. Next

---

References: (13) Family records, and "Brink's History of Madison County, Illinois.
(14) "Biographical and Historical Memoirs", 1891, Goodspeed.

morning when she set out to put him across the river, with her step-son John and the slave woman Cass, who had come with her from North Carolina, to man the oars, Clement came down with his ax in a menacing manner; but with her rifle across her knees and the rudder in her hand, she did set the traveler across, and returned safely, for Clement beat a hasty retreat![15]

President Harrison appointed her postmistress of the town Sarahsville, afterward Golconda,[16] and she was doing a thriving business, when a former suitor, Honorable Thomas Ferguson, of South Carolina, a gentleman of education and considerable fortune for that time, paid her a visit, and later they were married. It is not known whether he was a near relative of the earlier Ferguson family or not. They lived in Sarahsville, and Colonel Ferguson was a member of the General Assembly of 1812 and 1814; he was pro-slavery in his sympathies.

Sarah Lusk had many descendants, among them United States Senator and Governor James Lusk Alcorn of Mississippi, a grandson who inherited much of his grandmother's courage and ability. One of his daughters wrote one of the relatives:[17] "I have heard my father relate many times the incident of my Grandmother Lusk and her ferry triumph. I believe the man Clement . . . prohibited the landing of a certain traveler, who turned out to be William Henry Harrison. . . my great grandmother risked a collision and crossed the river, effecting a safe landing and return. The old

---

References: (15) A well known legend of Pope County; our manuscript record.

(16) John W. Allen, "Legends and Lore of Southern Illinis" says there is no documentary record that either of the Lusks was ever officially the appointed postmaster.

(17) Personal letter, quoted in our typed record. Now microfilmed and in the Illinois State Historical Library.

negress, "Cass", came to Mississippi, and was my grandmothers' cook and servant until her death in 1858, when my father cared for old Cass until she died. She did not work, but was kept in comfort by my mother and waited on by her servants, to whom she often recounted the many acts of heroism displayed at Sarahsville, in which she described herself in the most approved Munchausen fashion."

In the summer of 1954, Mother, Mary, Leslie and I drove to New Orleans. We saw the marker to James Lusk Alcorn as we drove into Clarksdale, Mississippi on Saturday night before World Communion Sunday. We decided that we would have breakfast there, attend church and take communion, have dinner, and go on our way after that. The marker recounted the Governor's achievements, many and varied, and said "His home, 'The Eagle's Nest' is three miles east". After breakfast, we had two hours time before church, so we decided that we would drive three miles and find the Eagle's Nest; but twelve miles northeast we still had found no one who knew anything about it. Then a colored man by the side of the road directed us to the home of James Lusk Alcorn Russell, a grandson of the Governor, with whom we spent a delightful hour. He offered us breakfast, and told us that "The Eagle's Nest" burned about 1925, and that the marker should have been, not at Clarksdale, but some three miles north of there, at the road into Jonestown. He put me in touch with his sister, Mrs. Percy H. Wood, 411 North Highland Street, Memphis 12, Tennessee, who sent me some family history, all the information I have on the daughters of James and Sarah Lusk. It is very scanty indeed, and the descendants are scattered all over the south.(18)

So we leave Major James Lusk beside his parents in the pioneer cemetery high on the hill at Carrsville, Kentucky, after reviewing his great accomplishments

---

References: (18) Supplementary record, in the possession of Mary Springer Jackson.

in his fifty ears as a soldier settler and pioneer road builder of the great commonwealth of the Central and Southwestern part of our country It was a Herculean task to brave the wilderness and open a road through the Ozark hills between the Ohio and the Mississippi, and he was only permitted to begin the work. But it is still a road of great beauty, of which travelers never tire, the famous "Trail of Tears" of the Cherokee nation, and countless caravans to the west and southwest, have followed James Lusk's road.

John Thomas and Lucretia Gillham Lusk

John Thomas Lusk, eldest child of James and Letitia (or Lettice) Thomas Lusk, was born in Spartanburg County, South Carolina, near the Broad River, November 7, 1784, one of two boys and two girls. The "Thomas" in his name is from his mother's maiden name. As told in the chapter on his parents, the family moved to the south bank of the Ohio River in 1798, and on attaining his majority in 1805, and after the death of his father, James Lusk, at Golconda, Illinois John came to Madison County, and preempted a quarter section of land at the intersection of the west end of the "Goshen Road" which now connects Route 159 from Edwardsville to Collinsville and By-pass 66 west of Edwardsville, described in Brink's History as the road that led from Thomas Kirkpatrick's Fort, past Samuel Judy's, to Cahokia and then on to the settlement in "The Spanish Country" which later became St. Louis. This tract, part of Section 15, Township Four, Range 8, (Edwardsville Township) is the northeast intersection of the only two roads in existence then, opposite the present Center Grove Camp Ground. His younger brother, Vance Lusk, may have come with him, and as both were bachelors, their father's sister "Aunt Sally Sams" came to keep house for them, Vance Lusk died within the next year or two.(1)

References: (1) Family records in the possession of Louise Travous.

Before 1812, when Madison County was established by Territorial Governor Ninian Edwards, it was necessary for any couple living in Goshen Township, Madison County, to ride horseback to Cahokia, county seat of St. Clair County, for a marriage license, and the St. Clair County Book A of Marriage Certificates, in the State Archives Building, Springfield, Illinois, shows that on August 22, 1809, John T. Lusk and Lucrecia (sp.) Gillham "both of Goshen Township", were married by Robert Elliott, Justice of the Peace. Lucrecia, or as the family spelled it later, Lucretia, was the daughter of Charles and Jane Finley Gillham, and the marriage took place at the home of her parents, on the east side of the road south from Edwardsville, later the Troy Road.(1)

After his marriage John T. Lusk sold his land at the west end of the "Goshen Road" to Josias Wright, and bought by patent from the United States Government, the $SW\frac{1}{4}$ of Section #3, and the $NE\frac{1}{4}$ of Section #4, Township 4 North Range 8 West, September 12, 1814.(2) This is the tract where the Madison County Fair Ground was built, after he moved into Edwardsville in 1815, and contains what was later known as the Steinmeyer place, which he divided and sold in ten-acre lots. It was there that his granddaughter, Julia Lusk Benedict, lived.(3)

It has been told in the family that he and his wife lived in a tent until he could build a double log cabin, where their first child to survive infancy, Alfred Jackson Lusk, was born, July 23, 1814, the first white child to be born in the town (city) of Edwardsville. The first child of the couple, Milton James Thomas Lusk, was born January 2, 1812, before the

---

References: (1) Family records in the possession of Louise Travous.
(2) Land Records in the office of the Recorder of Deeds of Madison County, Edwardsville, Illinois.
(3) Family records in the possession of various descendants.

move from Section #15; he died October, 1812. The cabin stood on the land of the Tomasek family, and Miss Tomasek remembered when it still was there, and pointed out to Mother and me just where it stood, with its breath-taking view across the valley of temperamental Cahokia Creek, to the Fort Russell Hills. This tract is now in the Broadview Addition to Edwardsville.(4)

During the year when John T. and Lucretia Lusk were living on the Fair Ground Tract, Fort Russell was built to serve as headquarters for the Rangers recruited among the settlers, to range up and down the line of settlement, and watch for hostile Indians. John T. Lusk was a ranger and a spy, and later served as a Lieutenant in the Black Hawk and Mexican Wars. Brink's History, page 334, in writing of Kirkpatrick's Fort, high above Cahokia Creek, at the north end of Main Street, tells that when the men of the community were absent on Ranger service, the women sought refuge in Kirkpatrick's Fort, and Lucretia Lusk was appointed their captain, as "she was an excellent rifle shot, and had plenty of spirit and bravery". It commented in the same paragraph that Lucretia was the only one of the eight children of Charles and Jane Finley Gillham who remained in Madison County.(5) She was born in Oglethorpe County, Georgia, January 11, 1793.(3) Her marriage took place at the home of her parents south of Edwardsville, on the northeast corner of the intersection of the present Route 159 and the Goshen, or "Old Troy", Road, known as the Bollman Farm.(3)

By the time of the birth of Alfred J. Lusk in 1814, John T. Lusk was already a leader in the new little

---

References: (3) Family records in the possession of various descendants.
(4) Personal interview with Miss Josephine Tomasek.
(5) Brink's History of Madison County, Illinois, (1882) page 334.

of Edwardsville, so called first in February, 1813, in a deed from Thomas Kirkpatrick to Doctor David Walker and Bernard Farrar of St. Louis, for a lot on Main Street. In 1815 John T. Lusk bought a lot on Main Street, on the next corner, 1101 North Main Street, and built a log hotel of three large rooms. He had been granted a merchant's license at the September term of court, 1814, and a tavern license, March 18, 1815. He was appointed Justice of the Peace January 16, 1817.(6)

The family home was purchased by John T. Lusk, 10-7-1816, recorded in Book C of Deeds, page 146, in the Recorder's Office in the Court House, Edwardsville, and there is a notation in the card file in the Archives Building at Springfield, saying the deed record is in his own handwriting, as he was the Recorder of Deeds in Madison County, in 1816. It is described as Lots 7-8, 25-26, 69-70-71 and 72 on the west side of Holland Street, (now Second) between Cross Streets 4 and 5, and running back on the Cross Streets to Nicholas Jarrot's property line. Union Street was opened later by George Campbell Lusk, the next owner, continuing Cross Street 5, from Main Street down the hill to the Wabash railroad, and up to Randle Street, forming a connection from Lower Town to the West End.(6)

John T. Lusk built on the tract a large, nine-room frame house, with the usual farm buildings. The children of John T. and Lucretia Gillham Lusk, besides the two born before they built the house and moved into town were, (1) Alfred J. Lusk, born July 23, 1814, (already mentioned), in the Fair Ground Cabin; married Martha Ann Parker, daughter of Moses and Mary Head Parker, April 18, 1838; (3) Marquis de Lafayette (Uncle Mark) born November 12, 1816, died unmarried about 1838; (4) Charles Marion Lusk, born March 18, 1821, married his cousin, Frances Waters, daughter of his aunt Esther Lusk and Shadrach Waters, and had

---

References: (6) Land Records in the office of the Recorder of Deeds of Madison County.

one little girl, a beautiful curly-haired doll named Frances, but called "Dautie", who died at the age of seven. "Uncle Charlie" was a doctor. More of that later. (5) George Campbell Lusk, born 1-4-1824 (Uncle Dick), married Mary Putnam, descendant of General Rufus Putnam of Marietta, Ohio, had three children, Louise Lusk, born 10-20-1858; Georgia Lusk,[7] born July 4, 1860, and Percy Lusk, born 10-5-1869. Louise and Georgia died unmarried and Percy, who married Mary Schafer, had no children. George Campbell Lusk, served in the Civil War, attaining the rank of captain, and Georgia remembered that her mother, Aunt Mary Dick, as she was called, although nobody seems to remember why Uncle Dick was called by that nickname, took her and her sister to visit him when he was stationed at Nashville. More about the family later. (6) Sarah Jane Lusk, born 10-10-1828, in Edwardsville; married (1) Edward Salisbury Brown, son of Erastus and Brittania Easton Brown of Alton, April 10, 1846, and had two children, Ansel Lusk Brown, born September 26, 1847, and Mary Lucretia Brown, who died in infancy; and after his death she married (2) John R. Torrence, in October 1853, (both marriages in Madison County,) Illinois, and had two children, Harry Lusk Torrence (S.A.R. Record, Oregon #664) and Gillian Torrence born November 1, 1859, in Edwardsville, married Charles N. Travous in 1887. I do not have dates of death, except for Sarah Jane Lusk Brown, died in 1897. Ansel Lusk Brown married Minnie Trost January 1, 1891, daughter of August and Elizabeth Trost, born 7-18-1872, and living (1963) at 637 Hillsboro Avenue, Edwardsville. He died in Edwardsville, October 9, 1930. (7) Mary Letitia Lusk, born at Edwardsville, January 4, 1831, married Joseph Humphreys Sloss in Edwardsville, 1850. He was an attorney, from Huntsville, Alabama, and returned there during the war, and served in Congress. He died in 1911, and she in 1915.[8]

References: (7) Records of the Brown, Lusk, Travous, Sloss and Benedict families.
(8) Information from granddaughter, Marie Curtis.

The grandchildren remembered the old Lusk home very vividly. There was a large orchard, and an old pear tree that John T. Lusk planted still bears; there were all kinds of fruit trees, and berry bushes. They remembered the summer kitchen, the latticed porches, the two-roomed smoke house, where the sons kept their saddles and other riding equipment hanging on pegs. The kitchen and porches had brick floors, and there was a hughe fireplace in the kitchen, with a crane for cooking and heating water. The well was under the floor of the back porch, and had a windlass. The barn was west of the house, and was old when, Charles Benedict and Louise Lusk can first remember. The Lusks were Episcopalians, and Alfred J. Lusk was a vestryman in St. Andrew's Church at its beginning. (9)

The old Hotel, known since 1870 as the Wabash Hotel, stood a block east of the Lusk home, at the corner of Main and "H" Streets. When we were children we heard the story of the hotel, and the story from its early log cabin days about the night when a very high wind blew the bedclothes right off the sleeping guests, with the snickery comment that it could not have been a very good cabin; but a study of Madison County history explains the story. (10)

It was not quite finished in 1817, when the Keeley brothers and Robert Aldrich stopped there over night on their way to settle in Hamel Township; but so many would-be settlers were passing through on their way from St. Louis toward the newly opened Sangamon Country and points north and east that they were desperate for places to sleep, and John T. Lusk allowed them to wrap up in their blankets and sleep on the floor of the unfinished inn, which was not yet chinked,

---

References: (9) Family and church records.
(10) "Early Settlers in Madison County", J. Alonzo Matthews, Files of the Madison County Historical Society.

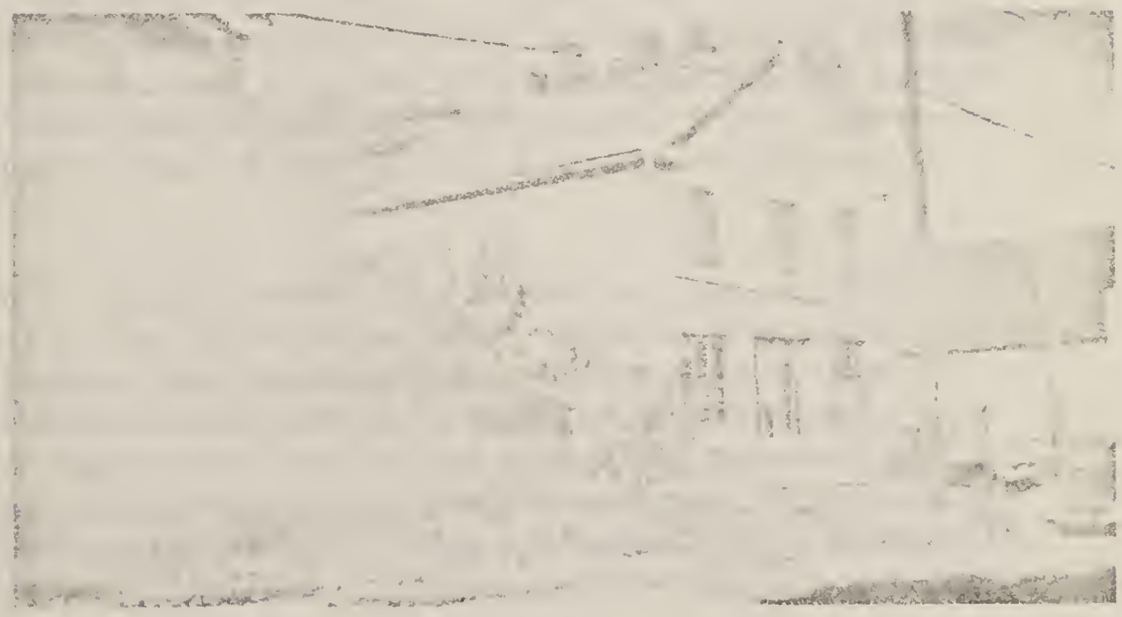
and still had spaces between the hewed logs, several inches wide. A storm came up, and blew so strongly between the unchinked logs as to remove the blankets from the sleepers.[11] It was a good strong building when it was finished. But it burned, several years later, and was replaced by a second frame structure, which also burned. But in 1839, after the second fire, John T. Lusk built a long brick building, with a frame addition, which may have been a part of the second hotel, making an "ell" back to Second Street. Many stories have been told about famous people who stayed over night, and there were some who did, but it is pretty well established that although Abraham Lincoln is known to have been in Edwardsville on several occasions, he did not stay over night, and if he had, he had friends with whom he would have stayed, and not been allowed to go to a hotel.[12]

When Edward Coles, later the third Governor of Illinois, passed through Edwardsville in 1815, with his slave Robert Crawford driving his buggy, and on to the ferry to St. Louis, he said he did not know he had passed through the village, as all he saw was one cabin, with the door open, and a dilapidated mill. Several members of the Land of Goshen Historical Society, of Edwardsville, did much research to determine just what families[13] were living in Edwardsville, and eight were found who had bought land, or were mentioned in court records, or otherwise identified as being bona fide residents of the infant town by October 1, when Edward Coles passed through. However, most of the homes were built back from the streets, along the heavily wooded ridge at the north end of Main Street. John T. Lusk was there, with his small but growing family, as proved by the merchant's

---

References: (11) Same, re Robert Aldrich.
(12) Illinois State Historical Society, in a day-by-day publication on Abraham Lincoln's activities.
(13) Census and Court Records in Madison County, 1812 to 1820.

The Wabash Hotel, built by John T. Lusk, in 1837, after his two earlier log hotels burned down. The original Lusk Hotel was built about 1815. It still stands at the corner of Main and Union Streets



The original building, built about 1837, where Alfred Jackson Lusk operated a general store. It still stands just north of the Wabash Hotel, at the corner of Main Street, across the side street from Rusty's.

license, granted by the court in September, 1814; and so were Abraham and Isaac Prickett, also merchants, and later postmasters; Jephtha Lamkin, from Kentucky, whose sister became Abraham Prickett's wife; Jaques Metta, the half-breed interpreter, who was the go-between with the Indians and the white men; James, Paris and Hail Mason, and perhaps others. Certainly he was one of the earliest "heads of families" living in infant Edwardsville.(13)

He had very little formal schooling, having lived on the frontier all of his life, but he was richly educated in the school of experience, and was a wide reader always. He evidently liked poetry, especially if it had a marked cadence. Several poems of this type in his handwriting were found among Cousin Georgia's treasures when she died in 1954. He was one of the founders and directors of the Edwardsville Library, the first in the state of Illinois. Just when it was organized is not known, but it was in existence in May, 1819, when the Edwardsville "Spectator" published its first issue in Edwardsville, the third newspaper in the state of Illinois. Notices were published from time to time, of the arrival of books from Boston for the library, and a great-grand-daughter, R. Louise Travous, had a printed list of the books in the Edwardsville library, now in the Public Library at Edwardsville.(14)

John T. Lusk looked like an Indian, according to a portrait in the possession of R. Louise Travous, painted from a fine photograph. It has always been said that there is an Indian princess somewhere in our ancestry, but nobody seems to know who she was or of what tribe: Pocahontas has been mentioned, but all her descendants seem to have been accounted for, without the Lusks. But John T. Lusk, with his black hair and

---

References: (13) Census and Court Records in Madison County, 1812 to 1820.
(14) "Edwardsville Spectator", May 28, 1819, to October 23, 1826.

eyes, and swarthy complexion, and some of his children, might have had Indian blood.(15)

A clipping from the "Alton Telegraph" in my possession tells something of his story in his own words, for the newspaper encouraged the pioneers to write such letters. After one was printed from a James Ritchey, John T. Lusk wrote from Edwardsville, September 17, 1850 . . . . "I have sat at the table of his mother with him, and heard the howling of the wolf, more than once; I have slept in the same log cabin many nights. I emigrated to this county in 1805, and cut down big trees in Alton, before the first log cabin was ever built in said city. I am, and ever have been, a firm Whig, and have taken and paid for the Telegraph ever since its first publication (1837). I have also served in four campaigns against the savage foe, who in early days extended their depredations and murders to this county". In introducing this letter, the "Telegraph" says of him, "Mr. Lusk has long filled with great credit some of the most important offices in the gift of his fellow citizens in Madison County, and is personally known to almost every man in this section of Illinois. Like his old friend, Mr. Ritchey, he is in easy circumstances, and has raised a large and respectable family."(16)

The Centennial issue of the "Edwardsville Intelligencer" published in September, 1912, in discussing the very early pioneers in Madison County, said, "It has been said of John T. Lusk that he was a self-made man in the very best sense of the term. It is a fact that he went to school only a few days, but what he missed in formal education he more than made up in intimate association with the realities of life. He left a heritage to his descendants in a name and a fame that are beyond purchase, and that this fortune is a solid

---

References: (15) Family tradition.
(16) "Alton Evening Telegraph" about September 20, 1850

one is evidenced by the use that has been made of it by those that have followed in his footsteps."[17]

The "Edwardsville Spectator" shows that he was appointed Treasurer of Madison County, March 15, 1823, by Governor Edward Coles, for county officials were appointed by the Governor, not elected, at that time. In 1822 he had been appointed County Recorder, and evidently could serve in both offices at the same time, for he served as Recorder[18] for twenty years, which would have brought the term up to 1842; and he had been appointed County Commissioner and Commissioner of the Census for the county in 1825, for an unspecified term; and was appointed County Clerk September 8, 1831. There is a Centennial roster of Civil and Military appointments for Madison County on page 452 in the History of Madison County, by W. T. Norton, of Alton, Illinois, published in the year 1912; it says he served from that time until he was succeeded by William Tyler Brown in 1837. It gives his term as Treasurer from 1823 to 1827. He became a member of the Madison County Anti-Slavery Society in 1823, and with Hail Mason, Emanuel J. West and Abraham Prickett, John T. Lusk as clerk of the Country Commissioners counted ballots and announced the results of an election held August 1, 1826, when Ninian Edwards, the Territorial Governor of Illinois became the fourth elected Governor of the State. John T. Lusk himself got two write-in votes for Governor; and 150 for sheriff.[19]

"Private Laws of Illinois, 1829", page 69, shows that John T. Lusk and his son Alfred J. Lusk, were the incorporators of the Edwardsville Steam Mill Company" in that year. Letters written to his New York relatives by Charles L. Benedict after 1855, when he

---

References: (17) Centennial special issue, September 12, 1912.
(18) "Edwardsville Spectator", about March 18, 1823.
(19) Election Records, State of Illinois, Archives Building, Springfield, Illinois.

came to Edwardsville as a miller to work for "The Old Man" and marry the boss's granddaughter, show that it was a family project, and that all the sons had a part in it.(20)

The records in the State Archives Building show that John T. Lusk took the 1820 census in the section of Madison County around Edwardsville, but not in 1830, when the returns show the family of which he was the head as two males between 5 and 10 years (Charles Marion and George Campbell Lusk), 1 between 10 and 15 (Mark Lusk) 1 between 15 and 20 (Alfred Jackson Lusk). 1 between 20 and 30 (there was no child to account for this one - it may have been a relative living with them, or Vance Lusk may have been still alive in 1830. Females are listed as 1 under 5 (Sarah Jane Lusk), and 1 between 30 and 40, Lucretia, John's wife, and he himself listed as 1 between 40 and 50. The youngest daughter Mary Letitia Lusk, was not born until August, the next year.(21)

John Thomas Lusk died at his home at Edwardsville on Tuesday, December 22, 1857. His first great grandson, Charles A. R. Benedict, grandson of Alfred Jackson and Martha Parker Lusk, was just two days old; and when it became apparent that "The Old Man" was dying, the baby was wrapped warmly and carried the distance of about three blocks from one home to the other, so that he might see the next generation! He sat up in bed, took the child in his arms, kissed him, and blessed him.(22)

Lucretia Gillham Lusk died at her home in Edwardsville two years after her husband, March 29, 1859. In listing her children I omitted the two youngest, both born at the home in Edwardsville, after Aunt

---

References: (20) Letters of Charles L. Benedict to his parents.
(21) Census Records, State of Illinois. John T. Lusk is listed properly as a male!
(22) Reminiscenses of Julia Benedict, and her children.

Mary: (8) Julia Lusk, born August 31, 1833, and (9) John Lusk, born October 19, 1836. Both died there in early infancy.[23]

I have found some additional information on page 391 in the Centennial History of Madison County, from the pen of Dr. E.W. Fiegenbaum, who wrote of medicine and medical practice, and as there are no living descendants it will not be put in a separate chapter. "Dr. Charles Marion Lusk was born in Edwardsville, March 18, 1821. He was a son of John Thomas Lusk, a native of South Carolina, whose ancestors had fought in the Revolution, and who was himself a soldier (orderly serjeant) in the War of 1812 and (a lieutenant) in the Black Hawk War. Dr. Lusk was educated at Mc Kendree College, Lebanon, Illinois, and graduated in medicine at Louisville, Kentucky. In 1841 he began practice at Marine, where he also owned a small farm, but he soon came to Edwardsville, where he had an office next to his father's hotel on Main Street, and practiced his profession until 1849, when he crossed the plains to California. While there he was hired by a Mexican planter to go to Mexico to fight some epidemic fever, for which he was paid $100 dollars a day. Returning to California he located at San Francisco for a few years, and returned to Edwardsville, via Panama, where he conducted a successful practice, and was considered a physician of superior attainments. He was a handsome, cultured gentleman, a great reader of English literature and the classics, especially Latin, and spoke both French and Spanish fluently. He died in Edwardsville, at the home of his sister, Mrs. Sarah J. Torrence, in June 1863 (now 637 Hillsboro Avenue) and was buried in the Lusk Cemetery on Randle Street.

John T. Lusk had given many gifts to young Edwardsville, but the most lasting and valuable was the tract of land on Randle Street, for the burial of the

---

References: (23) List of the children of John T. and Lucretia Lusk, from the family Bible.

dead. It is not known just when the first burials were made there, but it may have been as early as September 5, 1823, when it is referred to in a will on page 127 in Will Book A, in the probate court of Madison County, and it may have been much earlier, for except for country burying grounds, at Bethel and Ebenezer and others, all the pioneers, including many circuit riders, had to be buried there. It was and is a beautiful resting place, shaded by forest trees, with a deep ravine at the north. When Woodlawn Cemetery was opened in 1870, many of the bodies of the pioneers were moved by their families to the "New Cemetery" at the west end of St. Louis Street, but many were not. The "Old Cemetery", still exquisite (1963) with its carpet of violets in the spring and myrtle the rest of the year, became neglected, as many descendants of the pioneers moved away from the vicinity; and in 1914 it was taken over by the city; the headstones were removed in later years, and the places of burial of many of the contemporaries of John and Lucretia Lusk are now unknown. The Land of Goshen Historical Society secured title to it recently, and it will be protected by perpetual care when all plans are worked out.[24] (1962)

The Lusk lot was in the southwest corner, near the intersection of Scott and Randle Streets, and was 90 by 25 feet, surrounded by a hedge. Near the gate is a monument, naming the Lusks believed to be still in their graves in the family plot. It is not certain that all are properly listed. When it was taken over by the city provisions were made for the burial there of any unmarried members of the family who wish it.[25]

The terms of the will of John T. Lusk are interpreted as follows in a letter from Charles L. Benedict to his father in New York State, dated January 2, 1858: "Old Mr. Lusk's will was opened today . . . . He had willed the three sons each seven thousand dollars, and

---

References: (24) Personal knowledge of family members and city records.
(25) City Records.

one of the daughters about half as much, because she married against his wishes, and other little family difficulties which occurred to mar their feelings. Father Lusk (A. J. Lusk) wants to give me half his interest in the mill, which will be one-seventh. I told him I did not want to take it now, but would wait until the estate is settled and maybe I would be able to buy an interest. In case they should go to discharge me, he says he will deed me an interest so I can retain my situation. But I do not anticipate any difficulty. The mill is carried on by the son who has had charge of the business for the past two years; he is the administrator of the estate (Uncle Dick, whose real name was George Campbell Lusk). There was a story around Edwardsville at one time that Uncle Mark was named Marquis de Lafayette, which was true, and Uncle Dick, was named Richard Coeur de Lion, which was not true, with the implication that their parents were incurable romanticists. Even Uncle Dick's daughters did not know why he was called that).

It was sad that with six sons born to him, John T. Lusk did not have any sons who survived to carry on the name of Lusk. Milton died in infancy, and so did John, the youngest. Alfred J. Lusk had three sons, and John Parker Lusk grew up, but his two children were girls who died in infancy. Charles Marion Lusk had one little girl, and Mark died young without issue. George Campbell Lusk had two girls, and one boy, who grew up, and married, but had no children. He was an insurance salesman.

Descendant Sketches[26]

A separate chapter deals with the family of Alfred J. and Martha Parker Lusk, as they are in our own line.

References: (26) Information secured from the various family records in personal interviews.

Family of Sarah Jane Lusk and Edward Salisbury Brown

Sarah Jane Lusk, born November 10, 1828, married in Edwardsville, April 10, 1846, Edward Salisbury Brown, son of Erastus and Brittania Easton Brown of Alton, Illinois. They had two chilcren (1) Ansel Lusk Brown, born 9-26-1847, died at Edwardsville, 10-9-1930, married 1-1-1891, Minnie Trost, and lived at 637 Hillsboro Avenue, Edwardsville, Illinois; he was editor of the "Edwardsville Democrat", and played the fiddle, he carefly explained not the violin. He was just a fiddler. He and his Minnie had five children. It was said in her later years by an admiring young man, that, with all her beautiful daughters, she had never had one as lovely as she. Cousin Ansel's little sister, Mary Lucretia Brown, was born 11-14-1849 and died 9-26-1850, in the house at 637 Hillsboro Avenue.

Mildred Brown, daughter of Ansel Lusk, Sr., and Minnie Trost Brown, was born 1-26-1892, and married Albert Henry Tuxhorn, 1-22-1917, son of Charles and Katherine Vial Tuxhorn. They had three children; Edward Salisbury Tuxhorn, born 1-22-1918, married at Waco, Texas, Helen Gardner, 12-19-1942, and had Anne, born 8-25-1944, Phyllis (Lisa), born 7-27-1951; and Edward Jr., whose date of birth I do not have, as he was born after they moved to Florida; (2) Katherine Tuxhorn, born 1-5-1921, married at Edwardsville 10-19-1940 (St. Andrew's Church) William Crossman, son of Samuel and Laura Shaw Crossman, and had Lucia, born 12-20-1942, and Christina, born 7-1-1949; (3) Charlotte Tuxhorn (Sally), born 7-4-1934, married Eugene Leitner and have two little children, both girls, I think, the elder named Martha.

Dorothy Brown, born 11-26-1893, married at Edwardsville 1-17-1918 Elmer Jahns, and had one son, Tyler Brown Jahns, born 8-14-1920, married at Detroit, Michigan, 7-19-1947, Marjorie Wray. They have four children (1963); Tyler William Jahns, born 6-9-1948, Gregory Howard Jahns, born 8-27-1951, and twins, a boy and a girl, born about May 1, 1963. Elmer Jahns died at the age of 51, while the family

were living at Detroit. Dorothy is living with her mother (1963) at 637 Hillsboro Avenue, Edwardsville, as at 92 Cousin Minnie is not able to live alone. Tyler and his family live at Sparta, New Jersey. Cousin Minnie died 7-12-1964.

Marion Brown, born 4-4-1896, married Wilfred Hotz, son of Henry Hotz, 9-1-1923, and had Wilfred Hotz, Jr., born in Edwardsville 12-29-1925. She died about 1933 victim of a chronic kidney disease. Bill was largely brought up by his grandmother, Minnie Trost Brown, at his father's request keeping him in Arizona in his childhood in the hope of preventing his developing the disease which had ended his mother's life early; but he died unmarried about 1950. (27)

Ansel Lusk Brown, Jr., born 4-25-1898, was married twice, (1) to Helen Heim of Edwardsville and (2) . He had no children by either marriage.

Helen Brown, born 5-18-1901, youngest child of Ansel and Minnie Brown, married 7-24-1920, Ira Henry Watson, of Blount County, Tennessee, living (1963) at Fort Hill, Loudon, Tennessee. They have three children: (1) Ira Henry Watson, Jr., ("Pen"), born 9-4-1921, married Ruth Brown 9-24-1940 and have three children, David Ansel Watson, born 4-8-1946, Marion Brown Watson, 3-10-1949 and Michael Henry Watson, 1-19-1953; (2) Rufus Brown Watson, born 6-24-1925, married 12-27-1947, Mary Ann Gray (Mouse), and has three children, Helen Lucinda Watson, born 3-30-1949, Rufus Watson, Jr., 2-7-1952, and Robin Ann, born about 1954, but I do not have the exact date; (3) Marion Elisabeth Watson, born 2-1-1930, married a dentist, Dr. Daniel Thompson, 11-5-1953 and had at last count five small children. (Mitzi, as she was called, taught before her marriage, and loves children, so there may be more grandchildren for Helen and Ike Watson at this time, (1963). (27)

References: (27) All information from Brown family records and the Gillham Genealogy.
(27) Family records of the Brown, Tuxhorn and Watson families, from the Browns.

Sarah Jane Lusk and John Torrence

Edward Salisbury Brown, died 7-9-1850 and Aunt Sarah married, John R. Torrence, in 1853, by whom she had two children, Harry L. Torrence, born about 1857, and Gillian Torrence, born 11-1-1859. DAR papers of Cousin Harry Torrence and Helen Brown Watson based on them, give the date of the marriage of Sarah Lusk Brown and John Torrence as 1857. Cousin Harry died in Oregon after 1905, without issue.(28)

Gillian Torrence, daughter of Sarah Lusk and John Torrence, married at Edwardsville, Charles N Travous, an attorney for the western division of the Wabash Railroad, and eminent lawyer in private practice, November 6, 1886, and had two daughters, Sarah Margaret Travous and Nina Louise Rachel Travous, both born in Edwardsville. Sarah (Sara), was born 12-5-1888, married William H. Howe, 12-30-1914, born 9-6-1881, of Cairo, Illinois, (living 1963 at 435 Parkwood, Kirkwood, Missouri) and has two daughters, Martha Gillian Howe, born April 20, 1917, and Rachel Louise Howe,(27) born 6-28-1923. Nina Louise Rachel Travous was born April 25, 1892, and has never married.(29)

Sarah's name was determined before she was born; she was to be named for her two grandmothers, for her Irish grandmother Travous was Margaret, and that was probably one of the reasons why I did not become Julia Margaret Springer. Mother always said she wanted each of her children to have a name all her own, and all the girl babies born in Edwardsville during the previous year had been named for the two grandmothers, so, although the name Julia Margaret had been chosen for me, when I finally appeared, it was decided there were too many grandmother namesakes, and it was

---

References: (28) DAR Papers of Harry Torrence, by Helen Brown Watson.

(29) All this material is of my personal knowledge and confirmation was furnished by Sarah Travous Howe.

discarded. And although I had no name for nine months, Nina Louise Rachel Travous had too many. Nina had been chosen for her before her birth, and she was actually called Nina (pronounced with the "i" long) for some time; but Cousin Gillie preferred Louise, and gave her that for a middle name - Nine Louise Travous 0 but Cousin Charlie liked Rachel, which did not go so well with Nina. So after a time some people were calling her Rachel Louise. One woman met her on the street when she was old enough to walk and talk, and had a delightful lisp, and asked her, "What is your name, dear? What shall I call you?" Louise spoke up resignedly, "Oh, call me Nina, or Louithe, or Rachel - I don't care!"

Sarah and Will Howe have four grandchildren. Martha Howe married 1-9-1943, Lawrence Lord, born 4-15-1916 and has two daughters, Louise Travous Lord, born 10-6-43, and Margaret Burbank Lord, born 5-12-48, and one son, John Prentiss Lord, born 8-16-1952. and Rachel Howe, born 6-25-23, married 11-1-1947 Edward Lynch, Jr., born 6-16-22, and they have a daughter, Ann Hereth Lynch, born 4-11-51. The Howes live at 435 Parkwood Avenue, Kirkwood, Missouri. Louise Travous lives on Oak Lane, Edwardsville (1963). About 1896 Cousin Charles Travous built one of the most beautiful homes in Edwardsville at 824 St. Louis Street, Edwardsville, where Cousin Gillie and the girls lived in beauty and luxury, until she died.

In the summer of 1907 Cousin Gillie and Sarah made a trip east, not knowing[30] Cousin Charlie was not in perfect health. One morning Louise could not wake him, and at her request, a neighbor, Henry Barnsback, climbed in at his window, and found him dead in his bed, due to a heart condition. Sarah was married from the lovely home 12-30-1914, and Cousin Gillie and Louise continued to live there until the early

---

References: (30) All this material is of my personal knowledge and confirmation was furnished by Sarah Travous Howe.

1930's. Both of the girls were musical. Cousin Gillie played the piano beautifully, Sarah played the violin and Louise the cornet or trumpet, and the trio played concerts, and for commencement exercises and such occasions, all over Southern Illinois. Once when I was in Edwardsville on a visit from Charleston, Cousin Gillie had the Brown girls and me for luncheon, and after the clean-up job she came from the kitchen and found Mildred at the Steinway baby grand, playing an excerpt from "Lucia di Lammermoor". "What key are you playing in, Mildred?" she asked, and on getting an answer, she sat down at the other piano and began putting in a series of the loveliest runs and trills. that thrilled all who heard it. Cousin Charles was born January 26, 1856, married in early 1888.

All were excellent cooks, and Sarah lectured all over Illinois on behalf of the State Fair School for Girls, calling her lecture, "Bachelors - Why?". She met her husband at Cairo on one of these tours. Cousin Anna Robinson Bryan was one of the instructors when Sarah went there.

Cousin Gillie died at her home December 11, 1930. We were living in Springfield then. She had a stroke of apoplexy, and Louise was alone with her. She and Cousin Charlie are buried in Woodlawn Cemetery.(31)

Descendant Sketches

Mary Letitia Lusk and Joseph Sloss

The following information was sent to me by Marie Catherine Smith Curtis, their granddaughter, now Mrs. G. G. Curtis, 1615 West 104th Street, Chicago 43, Illinois. It varies a bit from our records, but should not be open to question, as it came from a note-book kept by her grandmother, who visited Edwardsville twice within my memory, a beautiful, dainty little gentlewoman in a gray taffeta dress and a lace

---

References: (31) All this happened within my memory.

cap, a vision out of the old south. Mary Louise (Letitia, Lucretia) Lusk was born in Edwardsville, January 4, 1831, the youngest daughter of John T. and Lucretia Lusk. She married in 1850 in Edwardsville, Joseph Humphreys Sloss, a young attorney from Huntsville, Alabama, who had had a fine education and came to Alton to practice law as a partner of Colonel Friend B. Rutherford, grandfather of Dr. McGinnis of Alton. Joseph Sloss was born in 1826, in Florence, Alabama. As a result of an attempted lynching at Edwardsville a military company called the Madison Guards, was organized about 1857, with Joseph H. Sloss as Captain; served as a guard during the trial of the prisoners for murder, and became a crack military company, which served the government during the Civil War, under Captain Joseph G. Robinson.(32) But about 1861/1862, Uncle Sloss and Aunt Mary returned to Huntsville. Alabama, where in 1949 Mother and I found the handsome house they had sold to the father of the present occupants. Uncle Sloss was sent to Congress from Huntsville after the war. He died in 1911, and she in 1915.

They had the following children: (1) James Lusk Sloss, born 1851, died at 14 months; (2) Mary Lucretia Sloss, born 1854, died 1875, married George Long in 1874, had no children; (3) Josie Letitia Sloss, born 1856, died 1885, married 1882 William G. Cleage, and had two children, Mary Louise and Joseph Sloss Cleage, who died in infancy; (4) Percy Moreau Sloss, born 1858, died 1920, married 1885 Mary Jamar and had two children, who died at birth; (5) Annie Coffee Sloss, born 1864, died 1924, married 1886 Sterling Fariss Smith, and had Marie Catherine Smith, born 1-18-1889.

Mary Louise Cleage, born 1883, died 1933, married 1904, Ernest E. Crum, and had (1) Anna Mary,

---

References: (32) Personal records of the Sloss family, and page 319, Centennial History of Madison County, W. T. Norton, (1912).

and (2) Josie Louise. Anna Mary, born 1905, married 1934, William E. Clarke, and had William E. Clarke, Jr., 1935; Josie Louise Crum born 1910, married, 1942, Claude Penrose Roberts and had Claude Penrose Roberts, Jr., in 1945, Lieutenant William Clarke, Jr., married Janet_____and had David, born 1960 and Matthew, born 1962.

Marie Catherine Smith, born 1-18-1889, married, 1925, George Garnsey Curtis and had Charles Garnsey Curtis, born 8-10-1926, married Estelle Bond Newsum, in 1952 and had William Warren Curtis, 1957 and James Sloss Curtis, 1959.[33]

References: (33) Personal records of the Sloss family sent by Marie Smith Curtis, granddaughter of Mary and Joseph Sloss.

Alfred Jackson Lusk

Martha Ann Parker Lusk

Alfred Jackson and Martha Ann Parker Lusk had four children: (1) Julia Adelaide, born January 24, 1839, married in Edwardsville, January 22, 1857, Charles Laurens Benedict, a young miller employed in her grandfather's mill; (2) John Parker Lusk, born January 14, 1841, died January 28, 1886; (3) Charles Edward Lusk, born August 6, 1842, died September 8, 1843; and (4) Newton Deming Strong Lusk, born November 22, 1843, and named for an Alton friend of his father's, died March 23, 1858.(1)

A. J. Lusk served in the quartermaster's Corps at Cairo during the Civil War, but I have not been able to find out further details.

His son, John Parker Lusk, also served, in Tennessee, and while there he met Miss Molly Logan, of Holly Springs, Mississippi; and I have a small clipping from one of the St. Louis papers, evidently from a list of marriages, reporting: "Lusk - Logan - Memphis, Tennessee, September 7, (1864) by the Reverend David Allen, John P. Lusk, clerk of the steamer Sir Wm. Wallace, and Miss Mollie E. Logan, of Holly Springs, Mississippi".(1) It will be remembered that Charles L. Benedict had mentioned in his letters home that Mollie, the young wife of his brother-in-law, had visited them in January, 1865, and they had found her charming. John Parker Lusk was never called John in the family. He was always a solemn little fellow, and somebody had begun calling him "the little judge" when he was about four years old. This became corrupted into "Juddie" for all the family, and it was as "Uncle Juddie" that we always heard of him. One comical little habit he had - he wore his hat to bed every night, hung it on the bedpost, and put in on the first thing in the morning.

References: (1) Family records in Grandma Lusk's handwriting, from the family Bible.

Uncle Juddie had returned from the three-month enlistment as of August 19, 1861, and was planning to go back for another three months with a regimental band of silver instruments, unless he found a job right away; and it is not recorded which he did, but in[2] 1864 the Benedict family in New York had apparently asked where the Lusk men were, as they were out of the service. Charles wrote in answer, "Father Lusk (A. J.) is at home writing in the Circuit Clerk's office, and John is a clerk on a steam boat, and he is now in the White River in Arkansas. He gets $80.00."

On June 29, 1865, John and Mollie had a pair of identical girl twins, whom they named Georgia Logan and Julia Gertrude, in honor of Mollie's brother George and John's sister, Julia. Georgia died October 8, 1865. Aunt Mollie and little Julia were evidently with Uncle Juddie on the packet Miami to which he had transferred after his marriage, when it was destroyed in an explosion on January 28, 1966. In trying to verify the details of the accident I could not find any record of the destruction of the Sir William Wallace, but there were two different stories about the accident to the Miami, and the Missouri Historical Society, Jefferson Memorial, St. Louis, Missouri, reported that the Missouri Republican of February 2, 1866 carried a long account of the explosion of the Steamer Miami on the Arkansas River on January 28, 1866, in which the names of John P. Lusk, second clerk, and Mrs. Lusk appeared. Uncle Juddie's office was immediately over the boiler room, and no fragment of his body was ever found, but Mother always said the bodies of Aunt Mollie and little Julia were found floating on a mattress; and that her grandmother began to fail at that time, although she lived until August 11, 1886. Her husband, Alfred J. Lusk, died at the family home, 1300 North Main Street, Edwardsville, Illinois, October 5, 1869.

References: (2) Family letters from Charles Benedict to his parents in New York State.

So, as neither of Uncle Juddie's children lived, there were no descendants of Alfred J. and Martha Lusk except the Benedict children, and no male descendants of John T. and Lucretia Gillham Lusk to carry the Lusk name. It is a pity, but the same thing has happened in most of the pioneer families of Madison County.

The Lusks and Allied Families

Colonel John and Jane Black Thomas

This is a digest of information regarding Jane Black Thomas, from "Women of the American Revolution", by Elizabeth Ellett, Volume I, page 250, a copy of which is in the Illinois State Historical Library.

Jane Black was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, about 1720/1725, and was a sister of Reverend John Black of Carlisle, first president of Dickinson College. From his record it may be possible to learn who her parents were, but they are unknown to me at this time. About 1740 she was married to John Thomas, who had been born in Wales, but who came to Pennsylvania as a boy and was brought up in Chester County; and about ten years later they moved to Fishing Creek, Chester District, South Carolina, and later they moved to Spartanburg District and settled on Fairforest Creek, a few miles above the spot where the dividing line between Spartanburg and Union Districts crosses the Creek. Mrs. Thomas was much loved in the neighborhood. She was one of the first members of the newly-organized Fairforest Presbyterian Church, in the churchyard of which some of our Gillham ancestors are buried.

Mr. Thomas had been a magistrate and captain of the militia, but he was old, probably born before 1720, and resigned both commissions; but when the hostilities began, an election was held in the district and he was elected Colonel of the Spartan Regiment to guard the frontier, and led his regiment against the Indians in 1776. After the fall of Charleston to the British he and two other colonels tried to combine forces, but

were captured by the British and sent to prison at Ninety-Six.

After the bloody slaughter at Waxhaw Creek under Tarleton and the pillage that followed, the Whigs found themselves stripped of everything of value. Visiting her husband and two sons who were prisoners at Ninety-Six, Jane Thomas overheard some Tory women discussing plans to attack "the rebels" at Cedar Creek, near her home, where she knew some of her own sons and sons-in-law were on guard. Cutting her visit short, she hurried away and rode her horse sixty miles to give the warning, before dark should close in. The guards built up their fires to hide their retreat into the edge of the forest; the band of approximately 150 Tories crept in, believing that the rebels were asleep, but were surprised and completely routed.

Early in the Revolution Governor Rutledge stored arms and ammunition on the upper floor of the Thomas home, with a guard of twenty men; when the British attacked, Josiah Culbertson, husband of the daughter Martha, and the women repulsed them from the upper windows. The powder they saved was the greater part of the supply of General Sumpter at Rocky Mount and Hanging Rock.

Colonel John and Jane Black Thomas were the parents of nine children, according to Mrs. Ellett, and all the sons and sons-in-law fought in the Revolution; but the book only mentions four sons: John, Robert, who was killed in battle, Abram, who was wounded at Ninety-Six, taken prisoner, and died in prison, and William; Martha, who was the wife of Captain Josiah Culbertson; Ann, who married Joseph McJunkin; Jane who married Captain Joseph McColl; and Lettice, or Letitia, who married Major James Lusk.

I quote verbatim from Mrs. Ellett: "Not only was Mrs. Thomas distinguished for her indomitable perseverance where principle and right were concerned and for her ardent spirit of patriotism but eminent piety, discretion and industry. Her daughters exhibited

the same loveliness of character, with the same uncommon beauty they inherited from her. She was rather below ordinary stature, with black hair and eyes, rounded and pleasing features, fair complexion, and countenance sprightly and expressive".

With the exception of the black eyes, this description admirably fits the looks of my grandmother, Julia Lusk Benedict, her descendant through her daughter, Letitia and James Lusk, John Thomas Lusk and Lucretia Gillham, and Alfred Jackson Lusk and Martha Parker, who were Grandma Julia's parents; but the latter had dark blue eyes, black hair, and dark brows and lashes.

After the war John and Jane Thomas moved to Greenville District, South Carolina, where they died. They are buried in Greenville, South Carolina.

I have a notation from a history of Spartanburg County, by Landrum, that the other daughter was Esther, who married Robert Carter. From this list it would appear that the order of birth of the children was John, Jr., Abram, Robert, William, Anne, Lettice, Jane, Esther and Martha. Perhaps all boys were listed first, then all girls.

XIV

THE GILLHAM FAMILY IN AMERICA

Our first Gillham ancestor of which the descendants in Madison County, Illinois have knowledge was Thomas Gillham, spelled in many ways in various places where the family lived, a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian. The early histories of Madison County say he was born in Ulster County, Ireland of English and French ancestry, and they were so early that the information had to have been given by his own children most of whom came to the County and were the pioneers of the area around Wanda and Edwardsville. He was accompanied from England by his wife, the former Mary Meade,(1) and at least one son Charles, and landed in Philadelphia in 1730. Three sons of Sir Richard Gillham sailed in the ship Constance in 1730 with commissions from the King of England to survey and map Virginia. William was 27, John, 21 and Thomas 18 in that year. The land grant may have been partial remuneration for their service. The best evidence seems to indicate that he had four children by his first wife; Charles, born about 1729, before they came from England, Mary, Nancy and Ezekiel; our record is supported by letters from Ezekiel's great-grandson, to his cousin Georgia Lusk, in Edwardsville, Illinois, written from 1880 to 1896.

Thomas Gillham settled in Augusta County, Virginia, which was much larger in the early days, and may have included Brunswick County, as he was the owner of 1000 acres of land on both sides of the Meherren River, which rises in Brunswick County, and some of his children were born in Brunswick County; and Pittsylvania County,(2) since Thomas D. Gilham of Lexington, Georgia, is authority for the statement that Ezekiel, the second son of Thomas Gillham and Mary Meadem was born in Pittsylvania County, Vir-

---

References: (1) Brink's History of Madison County, Illinois (1880), History of Augusta County, Virginia.
(2) Letter from Thomas D. Gillham, Georgia, to Georgia Lusk.

ginia. One record says (Mrs. Emma Miller, DAR #138363) that he was born in 1732; married Sarah Clemons[3] in Rockingham County, Virginia and died in 1785

There is a tradition that Mary Meade Gillham was killed by a slave in Virginia before 1740; this may have been the reason for the hatred the Gillhams had for the institution of slavery, and which the young Gillhams brought with them to the western country.[4]

It is believed by some that Charles Gillham, son of Thomas and Mary Meade Gillham, married Elizabeth Kinkead in Virginia or the Carolinas; Mary Gillham married William or Alexander Campbell in Virginia, and after his early death, Jacob Clemons, and _____Clark, both of whom left indelible imprints on the names of the future Gillham boys. There were about as many little Jacob Clemonses as little Clarks, often, accompanied by Ryderus - Ryderus Clark, for generation after generation. They must have been much liked and admired. Nancy Gillham married an Isaiah Dunnagan in Carolina, probably the father of the first Isaiah Dunnagan in Madison County, who married an Ann Gillham, daughter of Reverend John Gillham. It is doubtful that this Isaiah and his Nancy came to Illinois, but their descendants did.[5] There were four Isaiah Dunnagans at one time in the county.

References: (3) DAR application of Mrs. Emma Gillham Miller.

(4) Records of the vote on the proposition to hold a convention and make Illinois a slave state. All the Gillhams were against it.

(5) Family records, mostly from Bibles and tombstones and personal record - kept in the various descendant families, and Brink's History (1880). It and Haire's Gazetteer had excellent Gillham stories, published while Thomas's sons and daughters were still alive.

After the death of Mary Meade Gillham, Thomas I married in Virginia, about 1749, Margaret Campbell, called Peggy, sister of the William or Alexander whom his daughter Mary had married, and had seven more children, most of whom came to Madison County about the time of his death, and were among the first settlers there. Although the original Thomas was old at the beginning of the Revolution, government records show that he, his seven sons and four sons-in-laws, an even dozen of Gillhams, served in the war. He was a Captain in the Virginia militia before the War; during the war he was a captain in the South Carolina militia He was discharged on October 20 or 28, 1781, according to his discharge, slightly blurred, in the possession of John Gillham, R.R. #2, Edwardsville, Illinois, a great-great-great-great grandson, well versed in Gillham family lore, who gave a fine paper on the family before the Land of Goshen Historical Society, Edwardsville, March 10, 1963. John Gillham said in his paper, "Thomas Gillham started his second family after the first was grown". The two families lived near each other in Augusta County, Virginia, and all the children of Peggy Campbell Gillham were born in Augusta County, Virginia, where the marriage took place. There was a mass migration of the Scotch Irish Presbyterians from Augusta County, Virginia, to the Carolinas about 1765, under the leadership of Reverend John Thompson, pastor of the Tinkling Springs Presbyterian Church, and the Gillhams, Campbells, Finleys and others were among the movers. Thomas had been granted 1000 acres of land on both sides of the Meherren River, and the records show that Thomas[6] Gillham sold the Virginia land in 1763 and that Governor Tryon granted 200 acres of land each to Thomas, Charles and Ezekiel Gillham in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, but the land of Thomas was recorded later as being in York County, South Carolina; the boundaries were not stabilized for many years after the war, and many men did not know where their land lay, and had it recorded in both states, just

---

References: (6) "Annals of Augusta County, Virginia", Joseph Addison Waddell, (1880).

to be sure. Thomas Gillham I died between 1785 and 1790, and he and his son Charles, who is not in our line, are buried in Bullock Creek Cemetery,[7] a Presbyterian churchyard about 25 miles east of Spartanburg. Some of the family believe Thomas I came from Wales, not Ireland.[7]

The sons and daughters of Thomas and Peggy Campbell Gillham were, (1) Thomas, born about 1749, married Susannah McDow, came to Illinois 1799, (2) James Gillham born about 1753, married Ann Barnett in North Carolina 1778; moved to Christian County, Ky., about 1790 and to Madison Co., Illinois about 1797; died in Madison County 1813; so Ann Gillham was a widow when she received her land grant in Madison County, as pointed out by Mrs. R. Helgevold; (3) William, born 1754, married Jane McDow in North Carolina, in 1802, died 1825; (4) John, born 1-14-1756, married Sarah Clark, Pendleton Co., South Carolina, came to Madison County, Illinois, 1803; (5) Isaac, born 1757, died Madison County 1844-45, married Jane Kirkpatrick and Sarah Love Lofton, came to Madison County, 1800 or 1805; (6) Sarah Gillham, born in Va., date unknown, married John Davidson, South Carolina; (7) Susannah Gillham, married James Kirkpatrick in South Carolina and Joseph Scott. Her Kirkpatrick sons came to Madison County, but she and her Scott son stayed in South Carolina. Thomas Kirkpatrick the second of the four sons, was the founder of Edwardsville, a very historic person, and had fifteen children, Sally Kirkpatrick, Emily Kirkpatrick, Winnie Kirkpatrick, Jonathan Kirkpatrick, John Kirkpatrick, Isaac, Frank, Joseph, William, Harrison, Thomas Milligan, and 4 who died in infancy. There is no list of this family, so I am putting it in here, and returning it to Mrs. J. R. Brown, 206 Western, Topeka,

---

References: (7) Research by Mrs. R. Helgevold. Records of Isabell Helgevold, W. Clark Gillham, Emma Gillham Miller and R. Louise Travous on the Gillham family.

Kansas, a great-granddaughter, with the suggestion that she write up her illustrious ancestor for the Illinois State Historical Society.(3)

Ezekiel Gillham, after his marriage to Sarah Clemons, and the move to the Carolinas, settled for a while in the neighborhood of Spartanburg, then lived briefly in Edgefield County, South Carolina, and then moved to Wilkes, later to Oglethorpe County, Georgia, (1794), "where he lived and died where I live now", near Lexington, Georgia.(9)

Ezekiel Gillham, second son of Thomas and Mary Meade Gillham, was born about 1732, in Augusta County, or Pittsylvania County, Virginia, based on a statement of a descendant, Thomas D. Gilham, and the DAR application of Emma Gillham Miller, #138363, of Bedford, Iowa, deceased, also a descendant.(10)

About 1758 he married Sarah Clemons, in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, whose brother, Jacob Clemons, married Ezekiel's sister, Mary, as her second husband. Ezekiel was a farmer, or plantation owner, as were the son and the grandson who followed him on the same land in Oglethorpe County. According to the DAR papers of Emma Gillham Miller, the marriage to Sarah Clemons, about 1758 took place in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, or Rockingham County, North Carolina, the border county; after the move to Oglethorpe County, Georgia, he was a charter member and elder of the Beth-Salem Presbyterian Church, and died in 1800. His will was proved 7-10-1800. He was buried in the Newton Chapel Churchyard, Oglethorpe County. The county was organized in 1794, and no records of any kind are available before that date. Compiled from various family records the following facts about Ezekiel and Sarah seem to be most authentic. The best

---

References: (9) Personal letters of Thomas D. Gilham, Lexington, Georgia.

(10) DAR papers of Emma Gillham Miller, #138363, Bedford Iowa, deceased. For dates for Ezekiel and Charles Gilham, his son.

seems to come from personal letters written by their great-grandson, Thomas Davidson Gillham, of Oglethorpe County, Georgia, between 1882 and 1896 to his cousin, Georgia Lusk, of Edwardsville, Illinois, which I had in my possession after Cousin Georgie's death and later gave Louise Travous. The letters contained much valuable information.

The children of Ezekiel and Sarah Gillham were: (1) Jacob Clemons Gillham, born about 1758, moved to western Tennessee; (2) Charles Gillham, born 1760, married in 1785(10) in Georgia, Jane Finley, daughter of John Finley, and moved to the Goshen Settlement, Madison County, Illinois, 1803; (3) Mary Gillham (Polly), born 1762, married in Georgia, Thomas Good and moved to Madison County, Illinois, 1803; (4) Margaret Gillham (Peggy), born 1764, married in Georgia, Bryant Mooney, to Illinois 1803; (5) Ruth Gillham, born 1766; married Edmund Griffin in Georgia, after the death of her sister; (6) Nancy Gillham, born 1768, married Edmund Griffin, had two children, and died early; (7) Edith Gillham, born 1770, married _____ Lay, moved to Tennessee; (8) Thomas Gilham, born about 1772, married Martha Milligan, and was the grandfather of Thomas Lusk, stayed in Oglethorpe County, Georgia; (9) Ezekiel Johnson Gillham, born about 1774, married _____, remained in Georgia.(11)

Further information from the DAR papers of Emma Gillham Miller includes the following: Charles Gillham, (above) was born 1760, died 1842, married Jane Finley, born 1762, died after 1854, married 1785. Their son Thomas Cunningham Gillham. . . Nothing

---

References. (10) DAR papers of Emma Gillham Miller, #138363, Bedford, Iowa, deceased, for dates for Ezekiel and Charles Gillham, his son.

(11) DAR application of Emma Gillham Miller, #138363 based on the service in the Revolution of Ezekiel Gillham of Oglethorpe County, Ga.

further applies to our line. She says he served from South Carolina South Carolina (Military Archives, Columbia, S.C.) show Ezekiel Gillham was paid for personal service, under Capt. Tarryon (sp?) (40 days at $1.00); Lt. Hilhouse (10 days); Capt. Ward (30 days); Capt. A. Kirkpatrick (29 days) and was paid $75 for 1 horse and saddle, so he may have served in the cavalry On December 17, 1796, he received a land grant of 431 acres in Wilkes Co., Georgia.

Further information from the letters from Thomas Davidson Gilham, Lexington, Georgia, is much more valuable as giving a family picture. "I never knew a Gilham to refuse his country's call, or to be accused of any crime for which he was punishable under the laws of his state. None of the family ever achieved greatness, but all that I ever knew were Christian gentlemen. All the Gillhams I ever knew were farmers or teachers. How one of the 'L's' came to be dropped from our name I do not know, but I know that the old ones of the family spelled it with two 'L's'. Uncle Charles married Jane Finley, (12) There lived in this county once a large family of Finleys, but all moved west very early before my father can recollect. I have been at the Finley place several times, but none of the Finleys lived there."

When Percy Lusk, Georgia's brother, sent his picture to one of the young cousins who was a niece of T. D. Gilham, he commented in his next letter, "there is not much favor of the Gillhams in the picture". According to his descriptions of the family, most of them were blond. Thomas Davidson Gilham was an earnest Methodist, and when Georgia Lusk reported some feuds in the Illinois family, he urged her to act as peace-maker. After his death February 16, 1893, his young lawyer nephew, Benjamin Gilham, wrote, "He was a devout Christian, and very dear to us." "Grandpa Thomas had a family record that he kept in his Bible, and when he died Uncle Ezekiel (this refers to the Ezekiel said to have died in Iowa. He died in Texas,) bought it and took it to Texas, and died in 1858. All of his children are dead, and I

Reference: (12) This agrees with our records

don't know who has the Bible. Uncle Jacob Gillham, Grandpa's brother, moved to the western part of Tennessee. Edith Lay moved to the same state, Lincoln County, and died there in 1810, about 80 years old. Ezekiel, the youngest of Grandpa's brothers, lived and died here. His oldest son, Robert, moved to the west part of this state (Georgia), and I think is still living, or was a few years ago."

Nancy, daughter of Ezekiel and Sarah Clemons Gillham, is said to have married Edmund Griffin in Georgia, and died early leaving two small children; and there is one story that Ruth had come to Madison County in 1803 with Charles, Mary and Margaret, but returned to Georgia when Nancy died to take care of her children, and married Edmund Griffin as his second wife; and it may be that he was her second husband, as an early marriage license was issued to a Ruth Gillham in Madison County; nothing further is known of her.

Thomas Davidson Gilham said: "Thomas Gillham, my grandpa, married Martha Milligan. Their children were Ezekiel, married Nancy Andrews; Moses Gillham died unmarried; Mary Gillham, married William Richards; Sarah Gillham, married Abner Wise; Thomas Davidson Gillham (uncle of the writer) died unmarried, Jacob Clemons Gillham, married Nancy Norton; William Campbell Gillham, married Isabella McRee, my parents; Martha Gillham; died unmarried". He lists the children of his parents, William Campbell and Isabella McRee Gillham as John M. Gillham, Thomas D. Gillham (himself), Martha J. Gillham, Benjamin F. Gillham, and Mary A. Gillham, "all dead except the writer, and he an old bachelor". He added that his brother Benjamin was killed at Gettysburg in his 28th year, and he himself was wounded four times, and lost his right arm. He and Benjamin were both Lieutenants in Company H, Eighth Georgia Volunteer Cavalry, in the Civil War.[13]

References: (13) Letters of Thomas Davidson Gilham, Lexington, Georgia, to Georgia Lusk.

The children of John M. Gillham, the eldest son, lived with their widowed mother at Stephens, Georgia, and he visited them often. They were Ada Gilham, born 1858, Mary E. Gilham, born 1859, William F. Gilham, born 1861, Martha J. Gilham, 1864, Benjamin Gilham, born 1866; and Isabella Gilham, born 1868. When Ben wrote to Georgia Lusk in 1896 about his uncle's death, Mary and Martha had married, but Isabella, Ada and the two boys were still at home with their mother. (14)

Thomas Gillham and his Sons

Thomas Gillham served in Virginia, N. Carolina and South Carolina. He served 210 days in the company of Captain Barnett Hill's Regiment; 14 days in Captain James Thompson's Company, Bratton's Regiment; 40 days in the last named company under Lieutenant Dervin; 29 days as a horseman in Captain Kirkpatrick's Company, and all this began in 1776. (15) His discharge, in the possession of John Gillham of Madison County, Illinois, gave as the reason for his release that he "was a milishaman discharged at the coucourse not being fit for duty by having a sore leg. . . He served as a spy ten weeks, driving cattle and supply wagons. He had served as a spy with his son, Lieutenant John Gillham, in York County, South Carolina, spying on Cornwallis and Tarleton, and brought back nine British prisoners to General Morgan Morgan and his son Colonel Zackwill Morgan. He had been driving a supply wagon, as he had been wounded in the leg and could not ride a horse." (16) Later: Ezekiel Gillham served in the cavalry in the York-Chester area of South Carolina under Captain Francis Kirkpatrick, 1781. (17)

References: (14) Letters of Thomas Davidson Gilham, 1882-1896.

(15) War Record of Thomas Gillham, Isabell Helgevold.

(16) His discharge, in the possession of John Gillham, Edwardsville, Illinois.

(17) Major Day Jewell, a Gillham descendant, had this record of Ezekiel Gillhams service in the Revolution from the S. C. I think he was just a private.

Charles and Jane Finley Gillham

Charles Gillham, son of Ezekiel and Sarah Clemons Gillham, was born in Carolina, North or South, in 1760, according to the DAR papers of Emma Gillham Miller, his great-granddaughter, National #138363, Bedford, Iowa, through his son, Thomas Cunningham Gillham, and his son Charles A. Gillham. He moved with his parents to Oglethorpe County, Georgia, but it is not certain when. Oglethorpe County was organized in 1794 from Wilkes Co., and it is known that Charles and at least two of the other children were married before they went, and the date of the marriage of Charles and Jane Finley is given as 1785, by Mrs. Miller.

The Finley family, like the Gillhams, were of the group of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians that migrated from Ireland to Pennsylvania to Augusta County, Virginia, and following the pastor of the Tinkling Springs Presbyterian Church to the Carolinas, seeking religious liberty, where they finally found homes along the North Carolina-South Carolina border, just before the Revolutionary War. Volumes have been written about this migration.

The Finleys were a large, very ancient clan of Scotch Highlanders, and many volumes have been written about them, and from one, "The Clan Finley in America," I had the movements of the family, headed by Michael Finley, born in Armagh County, Ireland, of Scotch parents, May 7, 1683, married Ann O'Neill, in Armagh, July 12, 1712, and with her and a son, John, came to Philadelphia in a chartered ship "Eagle-Wing", and settled in Chester County, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1747, and another book at the State Historical Library, which I have not been able to find for at least three years, said that among the children of Michael and Ann Finley was a pair of twins, William and Andrew Finley, born 4-18-1717, and that William married Mary Wallace and lived in Chester County, and "their daughter Jane married Ezekiel Gillham of Georgia". This is fantastically untrue, as we know and can prove, for Ezekiel Gillham married Sarah Clemons, as the records show; but their son, Charles Gillham, did

marry Jane Finley, a neighbor in South Carolina.

George Campbell Lusk, grandson of Charles and Jane Gillham, made a chart in 1845, indicating that the parents of Jane were Thomas Finley and his wife, nee Margaret Johnson, and there was a Thomas Finley in the 1790 census of South Carolina, Camden District, so we may accept this.

Charles and Jane Finley Gillham joined a mass migration to Illinois, the far frontier, in 1803, to "The Land of Goshen" in Madison County, which included many of the Gillham family members, their cousins the Kirkpatricks, and sisters and a nephew of Charles Gillham, Mary (Polly) Good and her husband, Thomas Good, and Margaret (Peggy) and her husband Bryant Mooney. Lucretia Gillham was then ten years old. The other children of Charles and Jane Gillham, eight in all, were: (1) Jacob Clemons Gillham, of whom I have no further information, so he may have died in infancy, but there were many boys of that name, (2) Lucretia Gillham (her marriage record in St. Clair County, 1809, spells it "Lucrecia") born in Georgia January 11, 1793, married John T. Lusk in Madison County, 1809, although they had to get the license in St. Clair County (see their own chapter); (3) Lucinda Gillham, married William Tilford; (4) Clarinda, also spelled Corinda, Gillham (they may have been twins, although I have no dates of birth for any but our own Lucretia), married Charles Gillham, Jr., who came to Madison County, and is believed to be a son of Charles Gillham and Elizabeth Kinkead, and therefore Clarinda's own cousin; (5) Ezekiel Johnston Gillham, married in Bond County, Illinois, Nancy Hart, and moved to Iowa, (6) J. Newton Gillham, married in Bond County, Betsey Roberts, (7) Thomas Cunningham Gillham, born 1803 in Madison County, married in 1822 in Bond County, Eliza Kirkpatrick, daughter of James Kirkpatrick, and (8) Sarah Gillham, married in Bond County 1-8-1828, Calvert Roberts. It is probable that Betsey and Calvert Roberts were brothers and sister. Thomas Cunningham Gillham was the grandfather of Emma Gillham Miller, and we have the date of his birth as 1803 from her DAR papers, in the same year as the

move of the Gillhams, Goods, Mooneys, Kirkpatricks and other Gillham descendants from Georgia to Madison County, Illinois.[2]

Charles and Jane Gillham spent the last years of their lives with their son, Ezekiel Johnson Gillham, (he had an uncle with exactly the same name), in Jefferson County, Iowa, possibly in or near Glasgow, where descendants have been found. Charles died "last Wednesday" as reported by Ezekiel to his sister, Lucretia Gillham Lusk, in a letter dated April 15, "last Wednesday" was April 13, 1842. Jane Finley Gillham died at the home of her son April 18, 1856. Both are buried in a cemetery east of Glasgow, Iowa. Uncle Dick (George Campbell) Lusk, Lucretia Lusk's son, told his children that Jane Gillham was a "very stately lady".

The name Gillham was indelibly stamped on Madison County history. The first of the name to come to the county was James, son of Thomas I, following his wife, Ann Barnett Gillham and three of his children, who had been kidnapped by the Kickapoo Indians from their home in Christian County, Kentucky, in 1797. He liked what he saw in the new land so well[3] in passing through that he disposed of his land in Kentucky, and moved to Madison County, with his family in 1797; and the glowing letters he wrote back to the relatives in Carolina and Georgia resulted in a migration of many of them and their kinfolk, by way of Cumberland Gap, from about 1799 to 1805, to the "Goshen Settlement", Illinois,a part of what was then Virginia.

The Goshen Settlement was the far frontier in 1803, and there was no land office where settlers could buy land. So the head of the family selected a tract of land

---

References: (2) Personal family records in descendants' families; Brink's History of Madison County, Illinois (1882).
(3) Story of the Gillham family, Brink's History of Madison County, Illinois, page 72.

he liked and "pre-empted" it, always making sure there was a good spring of water, built a cabin on it, and moved his family in. When the land office at Edwardsville, Madison County, was opened in August 1814, the Goshen settlers hurried to the new little village on the bluff above Cahokia Creek, where Thomas Kirkpatrick, son of Susannah Gillham Kirkpatrick, one of the numerous clan, had built his cabin, to pay the money that would hold their land for them. This land, and the country to the south, toward the settlements in St. Clair County, was the heart of the beautiful "Goshen Settlement".

Among the cousins of James Gillham, who moved to the Western Country, as it was known, were four of Ezekiel Gillham's children: the second son, Charles, and his wife, Jane Finley Gillham; Mary (Polly) and her husband, Thomas Good; Margaret (Peggy) and her husband, Bryant Mooney; and Ruth Gillham, who may have come with them, and returned to care for her sister Nancy's children, and married their father, Edmund Griffin. Thomas Good and Charles Gillham chose land south of Edwardsville, near each other and their cousin Frank Kirkpatrick, where the Madison County Sanatorium stands. Charles and Jane Finley Gillham had several children when they came from Georgia, Thomas and Polly Good had several, and Peggy Mooney had at least two daughters, and perhaps other children.[4]

On September 13, 1814, Charles Gillham entered the Northeast and Northwest quarters of Section 24, township 4 North, Range 8 West of the Third Principal Meridian, Edwardsville Township; and later he bought the Southeast and Southwest quarters from[5] Francis Kirkpatrick, so he owned a full section of choice land about three miles south of Kirkpatrick's Mill, the property of his cousin, Thomas Kirkpatrick and brother of

---

References: (4) Research of Isabell Helgevold, Chicago, on the Gillham descendants.
(5) Madison County Land Entry Book, Recorders office, Court House.

Francis, around which the town of Edwardsville grew up.

Whether Charles Gillham, Jr., came at the time of the first migration is not certain, but it is certain that he was not the son of Charles Sr., and Jane Finley Gillham, although he did marry his own cousin, their daughter, Clarinda.(6)

In 1817 - 1818 there was a mass migration from the region around Edwardsville to Bond County, created in 1817 from Madison, where Greenville grew up, from the persons settled, who were fleeing an epidemic of "Milk-Sick" in Madison County. Most of them were Gillhams and their in-laws; and Charles Gillham, Sr., and Charles Gillham, Jr., the four Kirkpatrick brothers, the Davidsons and others of the family, were among them. Charles and Jane Finley Gillham left behind them in Edwardsville their daughter Lucretia, who in 1809 had married John T. Lusk. It is probable that the marriage of Lucinda Gillham and William Tilford had taken place before the move to Bond County, but the marriages of Thomas C. Gillham to Eliza Kirkpatrick, June 26, 1823, and Ezekiel Johnson Gillham to Nancy Hart, September 27, 1821 are on record in Marriage Book A, Bond County, Greenville, Illinois. Ezekiel and Nancy are evidently the children that the parents spent their last years with in Jefferson County, Iowa. J. Newton and Sarah (Sally) Gillham must have married a sister and brother named Betsy and Calvert Roberts. But Louise Travous had a letter from Thomas Cunningham Gillham to Lucretia and John T. Lusk. which reads as follows (7)

References: (6) Gillham family records in the possession of Louise Travous.
(7) Letter from Thomas C. Gillham to John T. Lusk.

State of Illinois, Fayette County
January the Fifth, 1828

Dear Sir:

After my compliments to you and yours, I want you and your family to come out on Thursday the 8th of this month. Sally and Calvert Roberts is to be married on that day. I want you to tell Davidson Good and his wife to come also. I add no more, but remain yours,

Thomas C. Gillham (8)

I spent many fruitless hours searching old burying grounds in Goshen for the graves of Charles and Jane Finley Gillham, the first of our Gillhams in Madison County before I learned through DAR sources, which are supposed to be carefully documented, but are often woefully inaccurate, that they spent their last years in Iowa. Isabell Helgevold has located many of their descendants there. She says that Charles Gillham sold a considerable amount of land near Greenville, Bond County, about 1838, and moved to Round Prairie Township, Jefferson County, Iowa; and lived with his son, Ezekiel J. Gillham, just south of Glasgow, until his death. He and his wife are buried in Gilmore Cemetery, one mile east of Glasgow. In the case of both parents, E. J. Gillham sent the message to Lucretia.

Thomas Kirkpatrick died in Greenville. Some of the others moved on to Iowa, with the Gillhams. Charles and Clarinda Gillham, Jr., went to Wisconsin, and may have gone later to Iowa.

References: (8) Personal letter from Thomas C. Gillham to John T. Lusk.

In the 1850's it was said that it was possible for a traveler to walk from Madison County to Chicago, and stay with a Gillham every night; and now, one hundred years later, it would probably be possible to walk from coast to coast, and from Canada to Florida and do the same thing, for Gillham descendants have been found all over the country. But widely as they have scattered, there are still many left in Madison County. And many of them are still agriculturists, trained in other fields, but loving the land so much that they cannot give it up entirely.

One of the earliest Gillhams of whom this was true, was Senator Daniel B. Gillham, grandson of John Gillham and Sarah Clark, through their son, Rev. John Gillham and Phoebe Dunnagan. He was born in 1826 on the farm in Chouteau Township which was settled by his grandfather, and which is now part of the Standard Oil property; and died in Upper Alton in 1891 from a gunshot wound at the hands of a robber who had broken into his home and whom he caught going through his pockets. Senator Gillham was educated in law, but his granddaughters say he always considered himself first a farmer, and then a lawyer; he was interested in research, and experimented extensively with cattle, hogs and feed grains, and was considered an authority all over the state. He was a member of the state Agricultural Board and a Trustee of the University of Illinois for many years; and was a devoted Baptist and a Democrat all his life. He was a close personal friend of William Jennings Bryan, and in campaigning for the latter he became interested in politics, and served in both houses of the legislature, first the House, and then the Senate.

Senator D. B. Gillham entered politics originally because he did not think that Southern Illinois got her fair share of allotments and representation; and he fought for money for the education of farmers, so they would know not only everything they could about soil, crops and animal husbandry, but about machinery and management. He was very progressive, and bought not only the best and latest machinery for his farm, but the best household items for his wife for her

home. When oleomargarine was introduced in the market, the farm interests in the state opposed it, and expected that he would also, but after having a series of laboratory tests made, which he paid for himself, he declared it was good food, and poor people could afford it, and was responsible for allowing it to be made, with a small container of yellow coloring in each package so the housewife could color it herself, to make it more attractive.

Daniel Brown Gillham married (1) E. Lucretia Smith, daughter of William Eliot Smith, an industrialist, of Alton (1849). They had two children, Mary Eliza, who married Warren W. Lowe; and son, Willis, who died at birth, and his mother died also. Mary Eliza Gillham Lowe had three children, Sadie, Ben and Susan Lowe. Susan, now Mrs. John Oldstead is living in Alton. Daniel B. Gillham married (2) Virginia Harrison, daughter of Joseph Harrison, and (3) Adeline Harrison, her sister, who had no children. By his wife Virginia, whom he married in 1858, he had six children: Willard, born in 1868, Nannie, 1863, Edith, 1863, who died at the age of twelve, Alice, 1866, Lillian and Virginia, 1871. Virginia Harrison Gillham was born in 1839 and died in 1872.

Her sister Adeline had been living with the Gillhams for several years, before the death of Virginia; and she continued to live with the family and care for the children, increased in number by the addtion of the children of Joseph Harrison and his wife, the young brothers and sisters of Virginia and Adeline. Daniel Brown Gillham was rejected for service in the Civil War because of a leg injury, caused by a piece of heavy farm machinery he was trying to repair, so he devoted himself to the task of raising as much food for the army and civilian needs as possible. Joseph Harrison died suddenly in 1861 or 1863, and Mrs. Harrison went back to Kentucky from Missouri to be with her people, taking her young children and about 100 slaves with her; it was a hard journey, and she contacted typhoid fever on the way, and died in a few days. She had sent word to Daniel and Virginia that she was worried about the children, and Daniel was

on his way south to bring her and the children to Illinois. He arrived shortly after she was buried, and brought them up with their own and gave them good educations. After being a widower for four years, Senator Gillham and Adeline were married in 1876. Of the Gillham children, Willard married and went to California. Nannie married Rev. Thomas Young, D. D., and moved to California and later came back to Colorado. Alice married Rev. Herschel Bowyer, D.D., and moved to Springfield, Decatur, and Cincinnati, Ohio. Lillian married Hermon Cole of Alton; and had two children; Cora, who married Raymond Fish, of England, and Hermon, who became a physician in Springfield. Cora Fish has one daughter, Grace Fish Hamilton, who has a son, Darden, born in 1956, and Dr. Hermon Cole, married Katherine Stadden and had three sons, Harrison, George and Kenneth, and one daughter, Cecine; and there are a number of grandchildren.

XV

EARLY HEADS AND ALLIED FAMILIES

It seems that the first line of our Head family originated in Kent County, England, and the Heads in America were found in Kent County, Maryland, at a very early date in colonial history. William Head of Kent County, Maryland was one of the Commissioners of Justice for that County by appointment of Governor Calvert, 1667-1669; and on at least one occasion, court was held at his home (November 18, 1671) on the northeastern shore of Kent Island.(1) It is not known whether or not he was the William Head who was involved in Bacon's Rebellion, in 1677; or if he was the William Head who gave his age as 32, in 1658, indicating that he was born in 1626. But there is definite proof that he was living in Kent County, October 28, 1665, when he administered the estate of Henry Carline. But that is getting ahead of our story.(2)

On the lot in Woodlawn Cemetery, Edwardsville, Illinois, where lie the bodies of Charles Laurens Benedict and his wife, Julia Lusk Benedict, Lot #174, Block 1, Woodlawn, is a small modern marker for Martha Parker Lusk, Julia's mother, and a double stone of the period of the period of about 1870, to "Our Father - Moses Parker" and "Our Mother - Mary B. Parker, "placed there by one of Martha's sisters, Aunt Priscilla Hall or Aunt Julia Sparks, when the "New Cemetery" was opened in 1870, and many of the old families moved their loved ones from the pioneer Lusk Cemetery on Randle Street, which was given to the city by John Thomas Lusk, before 1820, and where the bodies of his own family were left when others were moved to Woodlawn. So Alfred Jackson Lusk, husband of Martha

---

References: (1) "Head Lights" by Eleanor Head Lynch, quoting Archives of Maryland Volume LIV, page 257.
(2) Same, and other references from "Head Hunters".

Parker Lusk, was left in the pioneer cemetery.

In answer to our childish inquiries, we were told that Moses Parker and Mary B. Parker, were the parents of Martha; that he was born in North Carolina 8-1-1793, son of James Parker, born in Ireland, and Elsie Kitchen, born in America of Irish-born parents; and that he died in Carlyle, Illinois, February 11, 1873. His wife was Mary B. Head, born in Washington County, Kentucky, June 1, 1801, daughter of Henry Head and Mary Butler Head, died at Edwardsville, Illinois October 3, 1847, and married near Edwardsville May 17, 1819, by the Reverend William Jones, a pioneer Baptist preacher, mentioned in the chapter on John Springer, as leading the party that came to Madison County in 1810 from Washington County, Kentucky. We were also told that Mary B. Head bore the first name and the maiden name of Mary Butler Head, born Mary Butler, and married to Henry Head, before the move to Madison County, about 1819. But nothing much was known about the Head family, except the names. Through Glenn L. Head, organist at the First Methodist Church of Springfield, Illinois, and principal of the Butler School, Springfield, Mother and I were put in touch with an organization of Head descendants known as Head Hunters, and received a bewildering fund of information about early Heads in America, but so far we have been unable to learn much about Mary Butler Head's parents.(3)

I have been informed September 1, 1963, that the Head Hunters are about to publish a Head genealogy for which I have furnished the material for the family in Madison County, so in this book I shall confine my information to those who lived in Madison County, Illinois. It will become a big undertaking, even at that.

References: (3) Traditions of Head families in Madison County, Illinois.

Now back to William Head of Kent County, Maryland. The best evidence seems to indicate that he married after her first husband's death, Isabella Carline, widow of Henry, whose estate he administered; and (2) Elizabeth Cashey, daughter of Edward Coppage; and it is possible that there was an earlier wife than Isabella. It is hoped that the Head Hunters will have the tangle straightened in their book. At any rate, William Head II, whatever his relation to William Head I, and whoever his mother was, born about 1674/1675 had married Ann Bigger, daughter of Colonel John Bigger, and in 1714, was living in Prince George's County, Maryland, with his wife and six children: Kendall Head; Bigger Head, born 1698, married Martha Boteler (Butler?) daughter of Edward Boteler and Ann Lingan, who were named in the will of her father George Lingan, whose wife was Ann Hardesty, of Calvert County, Maryland; Mary Head; Ann Head; Katherine Head, and John Head; these children were given generous bequests in the will of their grandfather, Colonel John Bigger, proven November 18, 1714. After his death two more children were born to William and Ann Bigger[4] Head; Charity and William Head. Because of the repetition of names in this, as in other early families it is well-nigh impossible to keep the generations in order; but from colonial days the Maryland Heads have had in each family a William and a Bigger, and that practice came down to the Heads in Madison County, Illinois.[5]

Bigger and Martha Boteler Head

Bigger Head, son of William Head II and Ann Bigger Head of Prince George's County, Maryland, was born

---

References: (4) "Early Maryland Wills", book by Gaius Marcus Brumbaugh, in State Historical Library.

(5) Land records from the "Head Hunters" to appear in their forthcoming book.

in 1698, and died in Frederick County, where his probate record is found in Liber 45, Folio 269, proven in 1774. Family tradition says that about 1724 he married Martha Boteler, daughter of Edward Boteler and Ann Lingan Boteler, born about 1708. The same volume III of Maryland wills names the parents of Ann Lingan as George and Ann Hardesty Lingan; and Volume VIII names Edward's parents as Charles and Sophia Boteler.(6)

For two or three years Bigger Head I and his wife Martha lived in Prince George's County, which had been opened for settlement in 1733; and soon after Frederick County was opened in 1753, a plantation called "Martha's Delight" of 85 acres was surveyed for them, and later two smaller ones, called "Head's Industry" and "Head's Good Luck" were also surveyed for them in Frederick County; so our ancestors, the Heads from the eastern shore of Maryland and the Springers, from Delaware, were among the first settlers in Western Maryland, Frederick County, the hilly wilderness, where Indians and wild beasts held full sway.

The children of Bigger I and Martha Boteler Head were: John Head; Bigger Head; Ann Head; William Head; Edward Lingan Head, born about 1734, married Priscilla _____, died about 12-1-1796, in Washington County, Kentucky, where his will is on file in the Court House; and Mary Head, born about 1738. Their family will be discussed at length in the Head Book, which will be published any day now. None of them need cause us any concern except the youngest son, Edward Lingan, born about 1734 and named from his grandfather, George Lingan,(7) which distinguishes him from several other Edward Heads, and the age is about right, as he appears on the Rent Roll for 12-20-1755 in Frederick County, later Carroll County, and a man had to be 21 years old or older, to be on the Rent, or Tax

---

References: (6) "Early Maryland Wills", Marcus Gaius Brumbaugh.
(7) " " " " "

Roll. A partial description of the plantation patented to him and his wife Priscilla, on Rent Roll #3, pages 364-365, says it was located near a ford called York Ford, on Great Pipe Creek. It was called "Head's Adventure".

Our family records give the name of the wife of Edward Lingan Head as Priscilla. from the probate record in Washington County, Kentucky, but we have no indication as to her maiden surname. Some of the family have thought she might have been Priscilla Wickham. They were married and living in Frederick County as of 11-8-1773, when Edward Lingan Head and wife Preciller (sp) sold 100 acres called "Mitchel's (Michael's) Fancy" in Frederick County to Andrew Correll ("all of Frederick County"); and John Harris Watts, one of the "Head Hunters", having studied the land records, opined that Edward Lingan and Priscilla Head, in selling "Mitchel's Fancy" appeared to be preparing to move west, as it included the dwelling house, outbuildings, orchards, fences and other improvements that made it sound like the homestead.(8)

An Edward Head was found in Donegal Presbytery, Ayr Township, Bedford County, Rocky Springs, Pennsylvania, (Fulton County since 1850); served in the militia, and in 1784 had 11 in his family. When the first United States census was taken in 1790, Edward Head was head of a family of two males over 16, one male under 16, and six females. This certainly sounds like our Edward Lingan Head. It is believed that his marriage to "Preciller" occurred in Frederick County, although the record has not been found. The reference to Donegal Presbytery indicates that it might be found in ecclesiastical, not civic, records, which are poor in Maryland. A few dates from later census records and family Bible entries has made it possible to estimate the dates of birth of the children of Edward Lingen and Priscilla Head by the Head Hunters as follows:(8)

References: (8) Various bulletins from "Head Hunter" researchers, in my possession.

(1) Elizabeth, born ca 1768, Frederick County; married Elder (Ignatius?) and had children, Mary, born 1784, and Edward Elder, mentioned in Edward Lingan Head's will as "my grandson". Elizabeth must have died before her father, and Mary married or died, as Edward was the only one mentioned.

(2) Eleanor (Nelly) Head, born ca 1769, Frederick County, Maryland; married 12-17-1793, Zadock Richards, Washington County, Kentucky.

(3) Henry Head, born ca 1771, Frederick County, Maryland, or Bedford County, Pa., (21 on first tax list in Washington County, Ky.); married (1) Mary Butler; (2) Martha Brazelton, daughter of Isaac Brazelton, Washington County, Ky., (3) Sarah Stanford Coventry, widow of George Coventry, Edwardsville, Illinois 12-18-1825.

(4) Nancy Bigger Head, married James Paxton, son of Andrew Paxton.

(5) Martha Head, married Edward Brawner, 10-4-1797, Washington Co., Ky.

(6) Mary (Polly) Head, married Samuel Williams, 6-22-1801, Washington County, Kentucky.

(7) Bigger John Head, married 4-8-1801, Washington County, Ky., Mary (Polly) Ogle, and probably (2) Jane Smith, daughter of Thomas Smith, 3-15-1804, Mercer County, Kentucky.

(8) Lucy Head, born possibly 1790 - 1794, as estimated by J. H. Watts, but in her father's will, which I copied in the court house at Springfield, Kentucky, in 1954, she was listed between Martha and Mary, and so may have been born as early as 1783. In

---

References: (8) Various bulletins from "Head Hunter" researchers, in my possession.

1815 she sued her father's estate for the fifty pounds he had left her; but the executors proved that she was not mentally competent to handle it.

(9) Priscilla Head, born ca 1790; from several clues it seems she was the youngest child of Edward Lingan and Priscilla Head. There is a record of marriage in Washington County, Kentucky, between James Marshall and Priscilla Head 3-22-1806, and there is a record of one other marriage of a Priscilla Head, suggesting that the widow may have married again after the death of Edward Lingan.(9)

A summary of the movements of the Edward Lingan Head family shows that the home place in Frederick County, Maryland, was sold to Norman Bruce 11-8-1773, and they were in Bedford County, Pa., in 1790, near Bigger Head with wife Susannah Wilson, and William Edward Head, probably the father of the Reverend Jesse Head, pioneer Methodist preacher who performed the marriage ceremony for Thomas Lincoln and Nancy Hanks, June 10, 1806 and for John Springer I and his second wife, Elizabeth MacDonald Ingram, June 17, 1806. The three Head families had moved to Kentucky by 1800, where Edward Lingan Head and his son, Henry Head, were on the first tax list in Washington County, in 1792, Edward taxed for 200 acres of land on May's Creek and Beech Fork, Washington County, 2 slaves 6 horses and 4 cattle, and Henry for no land, 2 horses and 2 cattle. He was evidently still living at home at that time. It may be possible that Henry's marriage record might be found in Bedford County, Pa., as he was about 21 when the move was made. By 1795 he had 200 acres of land on Beech Fork.

References: (9) From results of "Head Hunters" research and list of children of Edward Lingan Head from his will, filed for probate in Washington County, Kentucky, 12-1-1796.

The puzzling problem for "Head Hunters" is the repetition of names in the large families of the early days. There were many Bigger Heads - two at the same time in Frederick County, Maryland, and two in Washington County, Kentucky.

In the two-story log cabin in the Lincoln Log Cabin State Park, five miles north of Springfield, Kentucky, where Nancy Hanks lived with her aunt and uncle Berry, is a petition signed with names of deep significance to every Head Hunter; it asked permission to discontinue work on the road from Beech Fork to Chaplin Fork, as it was difficult to keep repaired, and there was a better and more direct way. It was dated 2-1-1796, and signed by John Head, Bigger Head, Sr., Bigger Head, Jr., Isaac Brazelton, William Head, Henry Head, James McLaughlin, Francis McLaughlin, John McLaughlin, Sr., John McLaughlin, Jr., Richard Berry, Sr., Richard Berry, Jr., Mordecai Lincoln, and others.

It was by this petition that I established conclusively that the Henry who signed was our ancestor. I copied his very distinctive signature, with its odd little curlicues, and compared it with those in court records in Madison County, and there could be no question. (10)

It is probable that Edward Lingan Head could not do road work by that time, for he did not sign, and his will was filed for probate in Washington County, 12-1-1796. It named as executors Henry Head, son; Bigger Head, brother; and John Head, cousin. It seems to be the consensus of opinion among the "Head Hunters" that the last two, were Bigger, wife Susannah, and John, who died intestate 1804/1805.

It left to "my loving wife, Presily Head" (Wickham? Sewell? Cuthbert? or Who?) "all the benefit of my dwelling-place, horses and cattle for her lifetime."

References: (10) Petition seen when we visited the Park and Springfield, Kentucky, in 1954.

All the land was to be divided between the two sons Henry and Bigger John. Each of the unmarried daughters, Martha, Lucy, Mary and Priscilla, was left fifty pounds; and each son-in-law. James Paxton and Zadock Richards was given fifty pounds, which seems to indicate that women could not hold property in their own right. The horned cattle and the balance of the cash, after a bequest of twenty pounds to Edward Elder, "my grandson", was to be divided equally. . . among the children except that James Paxton and Henry were not to have a horse apiece, like the others; and it is my belief that the reason for this provision is that they were already well established in the business of raising horses. Heirs signing by 1803 were Mary Head, James Paxton, Priscilla Head, Samuel Williams (Mary married him in 1797, and Martha married Edward Brawner the same year) James Paxton, Henry Head, Lucy Head, Bigger Head, John McLaughlin, who had married Mary Elder, the grand-daughter, Zadock Richards, Priscilla Head. This settlement makes it appear that Elizabeth and Mary Elder had married the two McLaughlin men, father and son, by 1803.(11)

One or two other items should be recorded before leaving the Heads of Maryland and Kentucky. Reverend Jesse Head, the circuit-rider was made guardian for most of the orphan children in Washington County, including Edward Elder, by court order and their own choice; he and his father lived on Road Run at first, west of Springfield, but they had moved into town by 1810, and Rev. Jesse Head moved later to Harrodsburg, Kentucky, where he is buried. Bigger Head, with wife Lucy, and William Edward Head moved to Ohio County, Kentucky, before 1810.(12)

References: (11) Research by "Head Hunters".
(12) Probate Court records, County Clerk, Washington County, Kentucky. Census records from "Head Hunters".

The Head Family in Madison County, Illinois

Henry Head and Descendants

Henry Head, son of Edward Lingan and Priscilla Head, was born probably in Frederick County, Maryland, between the years 1765 and 1784, according to the census for 1810 in Kentucky, and as he appeared on the first Tax List for Washington County, Kentucky, in 1892, so had to be 21 in that year: he must have been born in 1771. Edward Lingan Head had owned farm lands in Frederick County, Maryland, until about 1790, lived briefly in Donegal Presbytery, Bedford County, Pa., but he too was listed on the first tax list in Washington County, Kentucky, after its separation from Nelson County, in 1792. (1)

Although the records of the first two marriages of Henry have not been found, it is believed from traditions and Bible records in the various families in Madison County, that he may have married Mary Butler about 1795, although the marriage may have taken place several years earlier, after 1792; her father may have been George Butler, but there were so many Butlers in Kentucky and Maryland very early, that she has never been postively identified. Census records in Kentucky, (1790 - 1810) and Illinois (1818 - 1820) indicate that Henry and Mary Head may have been the parents of two sons, born before 1800, and a daughter Mary Head, born June 1, 1801, died in Edwardsville, Madison County, Illinois, August 3, 1847, and married Moses Parker in Madison County, May 17, 1819, the ceremony being performed by Reverend William Jones, a Baptist minister, also from Washington County, Kentucky. There is a tradition among descendants of Henry Head in Madison County, that there was a son, Henry, by Mary Butler, older than William, who was born in Washington County, Kentucky, December 27, 1798, but if so, he died before his father, October 3,

---

References: (1) Tax list, Washington County, Kentucky, 1792.

1840, as he did not sign for a share of the estate.[2] However, the census report for 1810 shows two sons between 10 and 16, so it is possible.[2]

By 1795 Henry Head owned 200 acres of land on Beech Fork, a turbulent stream in which Abraham Lincoln almost drowned at the age of four, then in Washington County, Kentucky, and it was probably on this farm that Mary Butler Head died, after the birth of Mary, in 1801, leaving at least three children; and some time before 1810 Henry Head married Martha Brazelton, daughter of Isaac Brazelton, of Washington County, Kentucky, whose will is on file there, and who signed the petition by which our Henry was identified. She was evidently the wife who came with him and his children to Illinois in the fall of 1818. They had three children, Bigger John, named for Henry's brother, Ann, and Martha Caroline, who married Riley Graves. It is not known when Martha Brazelton Head died, but on December 25, 1825, Henry Head married as his third wife Sarah Stanford Coventry, widow of George Coventry, in Madison County, Illinois.[3] They had one daughter, Louisa, born in Madison County.

The issue of the Edwardsville Spectator for August 8, 1826, carried the news of the death of Ann Head, aged 16, on August 2, which indicates that she may have been a twin of Bigger John, whose tombstone in Woodlawn Cemetery says he "Died February 2, 1856, aged about 46 years," which might mean 1810 or not! He married Indiana Coventry July 11, 1835, daughter of George Coventry and Sarah Stanford Coventry, by that time his step-sister.[4]

A recent letter from Gertrude Gerling, daughter of Francis Marion Head of Edwardsville, reported that her father, still living, and very alert, remembers

---

References: (2) Census, 1810, from Glenn Head, who found it at Frankfort, Kentucky.
(3) and (4) Marriage Book 6, Madison County, Illinois.

that about 1870 his father, William Henry Head, had three bodies removed from Lusk Cemetery to Woodlawn, Bigger John, his father, Henry, and one other, (he could not remember who) and all buried in one grave; so the stone to Uncle Bigger, William Henry's father, marks the burial place of two other Heads also. Henry died October 3, 1840, in Madison County; his executrix was his wife Sarah, the attorney Matthew Gillespie, the appraisers John Springer, our great-grandfather, James Gillham and Levi Stringer (not Springer - there was a Levi Stringer too, in the same township!), all neighbors; as the land where the Heads settled was in Fort Russell and Wood River Townships. It is probable that their first home was in the west half of the $SE\frac{1}{2}$ of Section 26, Township 5 North, Range 9 West, which belongs to Charles Wynne now, and it was pointed out to us as children as the first home of Mary Butler Head, in connection with her meeting with her future husband, Moses Parker. At the time of his death Henry Head owned all of Section 36-5-9- entered from the U. S. Government 5-7-1831;(5) William E. Head entered it 5-27-1831, and also the $NW\frac{1}{4}$ of the $SE\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 27, and the $E\frac{1}{2}$ of the $SE\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 27, 12-23-1835. but he was not of age when the family came from Kentucky, and could not own land. The farm of Bigger John Head was spoken of as "out on the bluff" in the family and was the $SE\frac{1}{4}$ of the $SE\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 35, entered 8-13-1832. Some of Henry Head's descendants think there were other children than those listed here, but if so, they had predeceased their father, for only five signed receipts for a share of the estate in 1840 - William Head, Mary and Moses Parker, Riley Graves as guardian for Hellen (sp) Jane Graves, his daughter by Martha Caroline Head Graves, Bigger John and Indiana Head, and Louisa Head, his daughter by Sarah Coventry Head, the only one not born in Washington County, Kentucky. (6)

References: (5) Land Grant Book, Recorder's Records Madison County, Illinois.
(6) Probate Court Records, Madison County, Illinois.

There is a simple, beautiful brick house, about two miles northwest of Edwardsville, on Mr. Wynne's property, which was said by the older members of the family to have been built by the father of their great-grandmother, Mary Butler Head, about 1818, when he came from Kentucky to the newly made state. Across the road, the old paved road to Wanda, was to be seen for many years after 1900, when it was first pointed out to us by our uncle, Charles A. R. Benedict, a depression which he said was the cellar of the log cabin which young Moses Parker built for his bride in the spring of 1819. I think it is much more likely that the parental home was of logs too, for there were very few brick homes in Madison County before 1820. It is probable that the wedding took place there. Moses Parker was born in North Carolina, son of James Parker and Elsie Kitchen. Research shows that the census of 1790 showed a Moses Parker, in Camden District, York County, South Carolina, as head of a family with one male over 16, 2 males under 16, and 2 females, and near neighbors of Zach Kitchens with one male over 16, 2 under 16 and 2 females, and our Gillhams, Finleys and Barbers.(7) It should always be considered that early census reports showed persons living in the household, not necessarily children; if an unmarried uncle lived with the family, he was counted in the census. This was true until 1850.(8) James Parker may have come as a child from Ireland with his parents, who may have been a Moses and his wife, who were here in 1790, but we have no proof. There would still have been time for James, under sixteen, to have grown up, married and had Moses II, who married Mary B. Head, the mother being Zach Kitchens' daughter, Elsie. No dates are available before Moses, son of James and Elsie, born in the Carolinas 8-1-1793,

---

References: (6) Probate Court Records, Madison County, Illinois.
(7) "First Federal Census - 1790, North Carolina", Bureau of the Census, in State Historical Library, Springfield, Illinois.

died Carlyle, Illinois, 2-11-1873, married in Madison County 5-17-1819, Mary Head, daughter of Henry and Mary Butler Head, born Washington County, Kentucky, 6-1-1801, died 10-3-1847, Edwardsville, Illinois.

Moses Parker was a blacksmith, and there was great need on the frontier for young men who had a useful trade. The children of Julia Lusk Benedict, great-grandchildren of Moses and Mary Head Parker, said their grandmother, the eldest daughter of the couple, always told them that Moses was riding his horse from St. Louis toward the road to North Carolina and home in the spring of 1819, and had crossed the Mississippi at Gillham's Ferry, where Hartford is now when Mary Head crossed the road to the spring with her bucket, - and the young man did not continue his eastward journey! This encounter must have taken place soon after the family came to Madison County, as their marriage took place May 17, 1819, and they came some time in the fall of 1818, or the early spring of 1819, between the first state census in 1818, and the Federal Census of 1820. Their children, taken from a list in the handwriting of their first born, were:(9)

(1) Martha Ann Parker, born Madison County, Illinois, 9-18-1820; died 10-5-1889, at 1300 North Main Street, Edwardsville, Illinois; married in Edwardsville 4-18-1838, Alfred Jackson Lusk, son of John Thomas and Lucretia Gillham Lusk, born 7-23-1814, died 10-5-1869.

(2) Mary Jane Parker, born 4-22-1822 near Edwardsville, Illinois, died Carlyle, Illinois, after 1910; married Guy Alexander, about 1840; had one child, Mary Alexander; born 8-8-1841, who died in infancy.

References: (9) Reminiscences of Julia Lusk Benedict and her children, who knew Aunt Priscilla.

(3) Priscilla Elizabeth Parker, born 1-31-1825, near Edwardsville, who had the most glamorous life of all the children of Moses and Mary Head Parker, but she had a considerable amount of heartache, too.

The daughters of Moses and Mary Head Parker were known all over Madison County as "the beautiful Parker sisters", and this I have heard many times from old timers who were not related to them; "Puss", Sarah Caroline, was very vivacious, and was considered the belle of the county. They had suitors from far away places; and the one who won Priscilla Parker was Henry John Hall of New York City, whom she married 10-19-1843, in Madison County, probably in the frame house across from the blacksmith shop on Main Street, Edwardsville, in which Moses Parker and his family were living before Mary Head Parker died, August 3, 1847. (9)

Priscilla was the most classically beautiful of the "beautiful Parker sisters" and she had a very fine soprano voice; she and Uncle Henry Hall lived at the Fifth Avenue Hotel in New York City, and she studied voice with a famous New York teacher. Uncle Henry made and lost two fortunes, fitting out wagon trains and crossing the country to trade with the miners and settlers in California, but he managed to recoup his losses, and died possessed of great wealth; and he could grant her every wish. On one occasion when Jenny Lind, "the Swedish nightingale", was in New York to give a concert, Aunt Priscilla was singing in the hotel parlor; and a crowd gathered in the street; listened eagerly, and finally demanded that the singer come out on the balcony so they could see her! They may have been convinced then, for Jenny Lind was very tiny, and Aunt Priscilla was tall, although she

---

References: (9) On preceding page and this, reminicences of Julia Lusk Benedict and her children, who knew Aunt Priscilla and Uncle Henry Hall.

was always slender. Uncle Henry Hall suffered all his life from spells of amnesia. so perhaps it is fortunate that they had no children. It made it possible for her to go with him on his trading trips; and on at least one occasion, in the mountains of Colorado, Uncle Henry wandered away from the wagon train, and was guided back to camp by the sound of her voice, singing a favorite song across the valley.

Henry Hall died about 1875, shortly before the death of Charles Laurens Benedict, December 22, 1875, leaving Aunt Priscilla a large fortune; and she wanted to adopt the youngest daughter, Florence, offering voice lessons from the best teachers in New York for[10] the girl's fine soprano voice - which may have been her gift from the Head family, for there was a musical heritage throughout several lines - but although she loved her aunt dearly, Julia Lusk Benedict refused to give up her child permanently. Priscilla Parker Hall died in New York, September 14, 1888.[11]

There were substantial legacies for her sisters and their families, and the residue was left to the youngest, Aunt Fannie Hervey. The Hervey grandchildren were girls, Louise just six months older than I and Frances six months older than Mary; and we often fell heirs to beautiful coats and other items of clothing which they had outgrown, to supplement the pretty things our mother made for us on her busy sewing machine. One of Mary's high school classmates said recently that nobody ever knew how she envied Mary Springer her beautiful clothes, for she and her fatherless sisters were so poor![12]

References: (10) Reminiscences of the older members of the family. I knew personally Aunt Julia Sparks and Aunt Fannie Hervey, and they all loved to recount stories of Uncle Henry and Aunt Priscilla Hall.
(11) Reminiscences of the older members of the family.
(12) Personal recollections.

(4) James Head Parker, born 2-9-1828, was said in the family to have left home in early manhood and never have been heard from again; but on the family record kept by Martha Ann Parker Lusk, with additions by Julia Lusk Benedict and Florence Benedict Springer, there is a date of death, July 4, 1862, given for him in the list of children of Moses and Mary Head Parker; maybe there was a tragedy that the family didn't talk about.

(5) Eliza E. Parker, born 12-19-1833, died in infancy.

(6) Edward B. Parker, born 2-9-1836, died in infancy.

(7) Sarah Caroline Parker, born 9-5-1840; died 10-26-1874; married Edward Norton, Madison County Illinois. Their children were: Henry A. Norton, born 9-22-1852; Edith and Edward Norton, born 7-24-1853, died 11-5-1853; Jessie Norton, born 11-9-1859; married William Barnett; and moved to Salt Lake City; Parker Norton, born 8-3-1861; and Sarah Caroline Norton, (Cousin Sadie Norton) born 10-20-1870, married James Monroe Tyler and had five children, and lived in St. Louis. Her children were Julia, Mary Caroline, Monroe Tyler, and two younger daughters whose names I do not know. Some of them are still in St. Louis. Henry and Parker Norton were government surveyors, and one of them had a daughter, Inez Marie, born 4-23-1890. Willie Barnett, son of William and Jessie Norton Barnett, was born 10-11-1880. Cousin Sadie was only four years old when her mother, "Aunt Puss", died and she was[13] brought up by Aunt Julia Sparks, at Carlyle, Washington, D. C. when Uncle Sparks was in Congress, and St. Louis. I have a letter in my possession from Cousin Parker Norton, on government stationary, from Salt Lake City, to Mother, regretting that government commitments would make it impossible for him to serve as best man at their wedding on June 26, 1888.

References: (13) Records kept by family members.

(8) Julia Elvira Parker, born August 27, 1837; died about 1904; married William A. J. Sparks, in Madison County, who served in Congress from Carlyle for six years; they had no children, but raised Sarah Caroline Norton, her sister Puss's daughter. He was of the Sparks family of Alton, brother of David Rhodes Sparks, of the Sparks Milling Company. (14)

(9) Lucy A. Parker, born 2-4-1841, died in infancy.

(10) Fannie Virginia Parker, born 3-8-1843; married about 1859 in Carlyle, Illinois, Frank Hervey, and had one son, William S. Hervey, born 12-21-1860. He was a droll little fellow and the cousins were very fond of him. He married Miss Celeste Morgan, and had three children: Marie Louise Hervey, born 6-13-1889; Virginia Frances Hervey born 6-16-1892; and Morgan Hervey born about 1896. The Herveys lived in St. Louis where we visited often as children, but after Cousin Will's death about 1910 Cousin Lessie and her children moved to Colorado, where Mother kept in touch with her for a long time; but after a while we lost touch with them. None of the children married, as far as I know. (14)

William E. Head, Son of Henry Head

The eldest child of Henry Head and his first wife, Mary B. Head, who positively came from Washington County, Kentucky, to Madison County, Illinois, was William E. Head, born December 29, 1798, in Washington County. He was only 20 years old when the move was made in 1818, and was known in county and state history as Captain William E. Head; he married (1) Elizabeth Torrence, daughter of Matthew B. Torrence, the ceremony being performed 7-7-1830 by Reverend John Barber, Jr., and (2) Hannah Moffatt, or Simpson, Smith, 2-18-1839. The date of death of

---

References: (14) Family records and personal knowledge

Elizabeth Torrence Head is not known, but there were two children of the first marriage - Henry Clay Head, born 1831, who changed his name to Eugene May and moved to California, and a daughter, Jane, who died in infancy. There are many descendants of William E. Head and his second wife, Hannah, whose maiden name is given as Moffatt by some families and Simpson by others; but there is agreement that she was married to a man named Smith, who died soon after the marriage. Hannah Head had six children. William E. Head died March 29, 1863, as verified by his tombstone in Oakwood Cemetery,(15) Alton, Illinois, where Hannah is buried beside him. She was born in Rutherford County, North Carolina, 1-1-1812, and had been married to (1) Mr. Smith, who died soon after the marriage, and then (2) William E. Head, who was thirteen years her senior. He was commissioned a Captain in the 8th Illinois Regiment by Governor Ninian Edwards, April 5, 1829, and served in the Black Hawk War and the Mexican War, attaining the rank of Colonel. The family home was Lot 5, Block 10, Humber and Emerson's Addition to the city of Alton, purchased 10-5-1853, from James and Elizabeth Brown. Their children were Mary Cornelia Head, born 1840, married John Henry Woods, Jacksonville, Illinois, and had five children; William Wallace Head, born 6-30-1842, married Cornelia Kennedy, daughter of Joseph and Julia Kennedy, born 10-16-1846, died 3-21-1920, and had four children; Amanda Emmeline Head, born 2-3-1844, married Samuel Woods, and had two daughters, May and Ethel; their cousin Raymond Woods listed them for the Head Genealogy, but we have no further information; Hannah Jane Head (Jessie), born 2-14-1847, married Warren Harrison, and had one daughter, Eva McMinch, living in Iowa; Martha Ann Head, died 5-24-1849; John Augustine Head (Called Teeny) born 7-5-1857, married Julia Montgomery, daughter of William Montgomery, who came from Kentucky in

---

References: (15) Family records kept by Julia Isaacs, and Raymond Woods, 3414-21st Avenue, Minneapolis.

1814, and had three children,[16] Augustine, who died young, Eula, who married _____ Gardner, and had a daughter, Natalie, married _____ Frost, place of residence unknown; and Irene, married _____ Steck, and had a son, Harry Steck, who lived in Alton.

William Wallace Head, son of William E. and Hannah Head, was born in Madison County, 6-30-1842, died 6-29-1916, married about 1870 Cornelia Kennedy, born 10-16-1846, died 3-21-1920, and had four children. The family lived on the farm in Fort Russell Township that had belonged to our Grandfather, William M. T. Springer, and his father, John II, in the 1870's, for Julia Isaaca remembered it, and the mill-pond when she was a little girl, she said she was about twelve when they moved away. They had four children: Robert Kennedy Head, born 1871, died in Bethalto in 1959, had one daughter married _____ Mayberry, living in Bethalto (1961); William Edward Head, born 1873, died in early childhood; Julia Elizabeth Head, born 6-17-1875, died about 1958 in Mount Olive, Illinois, married Edgar Isaacs and lived at Mount Olive, had seven children: Charles Lovell Head, born Fort Russell Township, Madison County, 2-9-1878, died about 1927, married Louise Sherwood, lived in Alton, no record of children.[17]

Family of Julia Head and Edgar Isaacs: William Head Isaacs, born 17, 1904, lives in New Douglas, Madison County, Illinois, Illinois; Helen Elizabeth Isaacs, born 3-13-1905, married Walter Friday, has two children and lives in St. Clair County, Illinois; Minnie Isaacs, born 9-26-19-6, died 9-27-1906; Bertha Cornelia Isaacs, born 3-9-1911, married Lawrence Wall, of another old Madison County family, has two or three children, and lives at New Douglas, Madison County, Illinois. She is interested in genea-

---

References: (16) On preceding page, family records of Eula Gardner and Raymond Woods.
(17) Personal interviews with Raymond Woods and Julia Head Isaacs.

logy and would be able to bring family history down to date. Edgar Eugene Isaacs, born 8-27-1912, married Elizabeth Ross; Robert Earl Isaacs, born 1915, no further information; Walter Berry Isaacs, born 11-23-1917, died 10-24-1944.[17]

Bigger John Head, son of Henry and Martha Brazelton Head, was born in Washington County, Kentucky, about 1810, died about 1856, married Indiana Coventry, daughter of George and Sarah Stanford Coventry, his step-sister, in Madison County, Illinois, 7-11-1833; their home was in the $SE\frac{1}{4}$ of the $SE\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 35, Township 5 North Range 9 West of the Third[18] Principal Meridian. There were two sons who lived to grow up and there may have been other children who died.

William Henry Head, called Henry, born on the farm "out on the bluff" 4-14-1840, died 9-13-1921. married 12-14-1865, Elvira Lewis, and had five children: William Lewis Head, born 1-4-1870, died 5-12-1907, married Elizabeth Busch, had no children; John Head, born 5-27-1872, died 7-29-1903, unmarried; Rebecca Elvira Head, born 4-26-1876, died 5-28-1901, unmarried, although her cousins, Grace and Mabel, who lived in the neighborhood, said she was very beautiful, with curly, red hair, and had a beautiful singing voice; Anna Julia Head, born 2-4-1877, died 8-18-1900, married Oscar Ficker and had three children, all of whom died in early childhood; Francis Marion (Frank) Head, born 3-25-1880, on Olive Street, Edwardsville, Illinois;[19] moved to 1618 North Main Street, Edwardsville, and is living with his son, Hugh Head, at 400 "M" Street, Edwardsville, Illinois.[19]

References: (17) Personal interviews with Raymond Woods and Julia Head Isaacs.
(18) Land Entry Book, Recorder of Deeds of Madison County, Illinois.
(19) Personal interviews with Frank Head and Grace and Mabel Hall.

John Hinkley Head born in Edwardsville, Illinois in 1850, was the second son of Bigger John and Indiana Coventry Head. He moved to California about 1871, when he came of age, and married there but nothing further is known about him or his family by his nephew, Frank Head, except that he had a son, who died in infancy, and two daughters, and he receives Christmas cards from an Edith Head, but he does not know positively whether or not she is the Edith Head who is the designer of clothes for the Hollywood stars.[19]

The whole family of Frank Head's father, who was a member of Company "H", 117th Illinois Infantry, the McKendree Regiment in the Civil War, was musical. William Henry Head played the cornet, all three of the sons played in Edwardsville bands, and the daughters had lovely singing voices. I don't remember any of the other four children, as I was a small child when they died, and we lived on the other side of town, but Frank plays the clarinet beautifully. Incidentally, the 117th Illinois was called the McKendree Regiment because it was made up from Madison and St. Clair Counties, and so many of the men were professors or students at McKendree College.[19]

Martha Caroline Head, daughter of Henry and Martha Brazelton Head, was probably born in Washington County, Kentucky, 1813/1815, judging by the date of her marriage to Riley Graves at Lebanon, Illinois, St. Clair County, June 11, 1831,[20] although it is a possibility that the family lived in St. Clair County, on their way to Madison, and that is where she was born. Their great-granddaughters, Misses Grace and Mabel Hall, of Edwardsville, know nothing about the parentage of Riley Graves, although he wrote many

---

References: (19) Personal interviews with Frank Head and Grace Hall and Mabel Hall.
(20) Personal interviews with Misses Grace and Mabel Hall, 520 Ramey St., Edwardsville, Illinois. They have clippings to support their memories.

letters to his relatives in Kentucky. They have many traditions, but no records. Riley and Caroline Graves had two daughters, Caroline, born in 1833 who died in infancy, and Helen Jane Graves, born July 13, 1835 at Lebanon, Illinois. Her mother died soon after her birth, and Riley brought his infant daughter to the farm in Fort Russell Township, where the two of them lived with Bigger John and Indiana Coventry Head until Riley died in 1845, and Helen until she was fourteen. Their story is that Helen came to Edwardsville in the fall of 1850, and became a member of the household of Martha Parker Lusk, her cousin, so she could go to school in town. The probate court records show that Bigger John Head was administrator for the estate of Riley Graves; her great-granddaughters say that Helen Graves had heavy dark red hair, and a temper to match, but she always loved and honored Uncle Bigger. On November 8, 1855, she married Henry Byington Little in Edwardsville (see item about him as deputy circuit clerk and recorder in the chapter on Thomas W. Springer); they lived in a fine old house on North Second Street, and had three daughters: Caroline Little, born 4-16-1856, died 1910, married in Edwardsville about 1887, William Daech, and had one daughter, Susie Daech, who died about 1905, unmarried; Frances Virginia Little, born 5-8-1858, died 1926, married Charles Anderson, and had no children; Grace Helen Little, born 1-13-1860, died 1-25-1928, married Winfield Scott Hall at Edwardsville, in 1878, and had four daughters. They lived at 520 Ramey Street, Edwardsville. Their daughters were:(20) (1) Florence Helen Hall, born 1879, married Joseph Simons and (2) Theophile Siegrist, but had no children; (2) Caroline Virginia Hall, born 1881, married Charles Schafer in 1901; in 1909 they moved to Alberta, Canada, and became wheat farmers and naturalized citizens of Canada. They had three children, Florence,

---

References: (20) Personal interviews with Misses Grace and Mabel Hall, 520 Ramey St., Edwardsville, Illinois. They have clippings to support their memories.

who married Roy Van Alstine, Ardis, who married Harvey Ketterhagen, and Winfield, who married Roberta Morrison. They will be carried in the Head Genealogy, soon to be published by the Head Hunters. (3) Grace Edith Hall, born April 1, 1883, retired teacher, living at 520 Ramey Street, Edwardsville, Illinois; and (4) Mabel Elizabeth Hall, born May 24, 1886, retired teacher, living with her sister, Grace, at 520 Ramey Street, Edwardsville, Illinois. These last two women are the only descendants of Martha Caroline Head now in Madison County, but the Canadian descendants will be carried in the other book.(21)

Helen Graves Little died in Edwardsville, July 19, 1902 and her husband survived until 1914. Henry Byington Little was a Democrat in a county predominantly Republican from the formation of the party until the time of his death; but he was such a fine person, and so efficient in his work that he was the deputy circuit clerk and recorder from 1849 until he died, and when our father was elected clerk in 1896, he was advised to keep Mr. Little on, which he was very glad to do, as he was so nice to have around, and could be depended on at all times. Both Mr. and Mrs. Little are buried in Woodlawn Cemetery.(21)

Francis Marion Head, son of William Henry and Elvira Lewis Head, was born March 25, 1880, and is living (1963) at 400 "M" Street, Edwardsville;(22) he married (1) Edith Menk, June 16, 1902, daughter of Edward and Agnes Menk, born February 17, 1883, died March 13, 1908. The marriage took place at Edwardsville, and they had two children: (1) Gertrude Genevieve Head, born August 19, 1903, living at 437 Legion Drive (1963); married at Edwardsville, October 8, 1921, Edwin Gerling, son of Charles and Katherine Gerling. They had three children.

References: (21) Records of Grace and Mabel Hall.
(22) Records of Frank Head and his daughter Gertrude Gerling.

Children of Gertrude Head and Edwin Gerling were, Edwin Gerling, born September 15, 1925, married Marion Kurz, daughter of Rudolph and Marion Kurz, living in Highland, Illinois,[23] and they have three children: Bryan Edwin Gerling, born 1-9-1952; Robert Charles Gerling, born 12-29-1952; Marion Jane Gerling, born 2-11-1956; all living at Highland, Illinois, with their parents.[21]

Gelane Genevieve Gerling, daughter of Gertrude and E. C. Gerling was born, 9-24-1929, married at St. Louis, Missouri, 6-8-1949, Thomas Hanrahan, son of Joseph and Permelia Hanrahan, of St. Louis, Missouri. Their children are Thomas Edward, Pamela Jo, Gerald Patrick, John Robert, Mark William, and James Kevan Hanrahan, born all across the country in Missouri, Texas, California, and living in California, (1963).[21]

Francis Marion Head married (2) in Edwardsville, 11-28-1908, Anna Jeanette Heideman, daughter of Gerhardt and Louisa Beck Heideman, born 11-10-1882, died 6-22-1948. Their daughter is Dorothy Luella Head, born 11-11-1909 at Edwardsville, married 3-27-1928, at Edwardsville, Ralph Gissal, son of Harry and Alyce Ann Gissal. I do not have the record of their children, but I believe they have some, and are living in Alton.

By the first marriage of Francis Marion Head he has a son, Hugh Francis Head, born 10-24-1906, living at 400 "M" Street, Edwardsville, Illinois, married 11-10-1931, Jane Fleming, and they have two children, Frank Hugh Head, born in Edwardsville, 5-20-1932; and Edith Mae Head, born 6-22-1933, at Edwardsville. Frank Hugh Head married 6-5-1955, Edna Spickerman, and has three small children, living in Edwardsville (1963). Edith Mae Head, born

---

References: (23) Records of Gertrude Gerling.
(21) Records of Francis M. Head and his daughter, Gertrude Head Gerling.

6-22-1933, married 6-26-1953 John Vieth, Jr., at Edwardsville, and have four small children.(21)

The only child of Henry Head and his third wife, Sarah Stanford Coventry Head, a daughter, Louisa, was born in Edwardsville in 1829, and died unmarried in 1849, according to the tombstone on the Coventry lot in Woodlawn. She must have been removed from Lusk Cemetery when Woodlawn was opened, some twenty years after her death.(22)

All information on these Madison County Heads will appear in the Head History soon to be published by the Head Hunters, under the direction of John Harris Watts, Grand Junction, Iowa. The families descended from Alfred J. and Martha Parker Lusk are dealt with elsewhere in this genealogy.

References: (21) Records of Francis M. Head and his daughter, Gertrude Head Gerling.
(22) Records of Woodlawn Cemetery, Edwardsville, Illinois

XVI

BACKGROUNDS IN NORTH CAROLINA

Robinson

Barber

Martin

White

McReynolds

North Carolina Ancestors of Grandmother Springer

Supplementing the sparse family records bequeathed to me by Grandma Springer's family, and many word-of-mouth traditions she delighted in relating, I employed William D. Kizziah of Salisbury, North Carolina, a noted genealogist, to find out something ab out the early backgrounds of our ancestors in that area, his reports were thrilling, but very expensive; and much remains locked in the Archives of Anson, Rowan, Tryon, Mecklenburg, Lincoln and other counties once on the wild frontier. For a clear understanding of the situation, it should be explained that the border between the two Carolinas was in dispute for many years after the Revolution. and often a man did not know in which state or county his land lay; and often the same deed was recorded in more than one county. As the counties were divided into smaller units, they were often transferred to the new county seat, but not always, and added to the fact that names were repeated with bewildering results in generation after generation, the research is difficult.

In locating the Robinsons, Barbers, Whites, Martins, and McReynolds along the border between the Carolinas it was interesting to find that Mother's ancestors, the Lusks, Gillhams, Finleys and Thomases, were their neighbors and it required another hundred years and a thousand miles to get two young people together in marriage in the west.

This research established the fact that "several Robinsons" were among the very earliest settlers to come to the area, crossing the Catawba River at Sherrill's Ford with Adam Sherrill in 1747, to explore the country to the west, including the piedmont and mountain region of North Carolina, and the eastern part of Tennessee, inhabited then only by wild beasts and hostile savages.(1) There were several mature

---

References: (1) "The Annals of Lincoln County, North Carolina", a fine history which is not in our State Historical Library.

men among them. They were Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, like their descendants who came to Illinois via Tennessee Kentucky and Indiana in the early years of the nineteenth century. James Robinson, born 1732 or earlier, was granted 144 acres of land in Rowan County, December 8, 1753[1] on the South Fork of the Catawba River. A council at Brunnswick, December 31, 1762, named him as a Justice of the Mecklenburg Court, which means that he was one of the original judges in the area.[2]

Deeds of later date, and marriage bonds in Lincoln County dated September 28, 1815, seem to make it clear that John Robinson, son of William who made the above will, was the John Robinson, Sr., who came to Edwardsville about 1809 and settled the "Robinson Farm" which became "Upper Edwardsville".

All this research showed that the Robinsons, Whites, Barbers, Martins, McReynolds and allied families lived along the North Carolina - South Carolina border where the Catawba River crosses it, and along Crowder's Creek, which heads near Bessemer City, and flows south about five miles west of Gastonia, and between it and the King's Mountain Battlefield,[3] where the American Army crushed the British and Tory forces under Colonel Ferguson on October 7, 1781.

Joseph and Jane White Robinson

The Robinsons who came to Madison County, Illinois, in the fall of 1815 from Lincoln County, North Carolina, included Joseph Robinson, his wife Jane White Robinson, and three or four children; with sun-

---

References: (1. Lincoln County Deed Book 18, page 104.
(2) Colonial Records of North Carolina, Vol. 6, page 799.
(3) Lincoln County Deed Book 26, pages 199 and 202. The will referred to in these deeds is not on record, and is probably lost.

dry others of the name whose movements are more or less obscure. Very little was known by Grandmother Springer regarding her ancestors in North Carolina, and the difficulties in seeking information have been discussed at length in two previous chapters.

Joseph Robinson is believed at this time to have been the son of Alexander Robinson, mother unknown, born in Lincoln County, North Carolina, before 1780; he may have had brothers named Samuel and Jesse who bought land in Madison County about the same time he did, in 1816, but this is by no means certain. The only Robinsons we ever knew were descendants of Joseph and Jane White Robinson, who were married in North Carolina about 1805. Three of their four children were certainly born in North Carolina, Eliza, William, Margaret and possibly John, who may have been born after they reached Illinois. Jane was probably the daughter of either Thomas or Isaac White, and one or both may have been of the party of movers to Madison County, in 1815; the date of her birth is unknown. She had died in Madison County before March 10, 1835, when her husband sold his first home in Madison County, and no wife signed with him. He signed with his mark. (2)

This home, in Edwardsville Township, described as 160 acres, the Southwest Quarter of Section 5, Township 4, North, Range 8 West of the Third Principal Meridian, was purchased from Michael Dodd, May 8, 1816. (1) It had a log cabin already built on it, and there the family lived until after the death of Jane White Robinson, when Joseph sold the East $\frac{1}{2}$ to John Scott, on January 10, 1835 and the West $\frac{1}{2}$ the same day to Levi Stringer and the Dunnagan Brothers, Joshua, Abner, Thomas, Joseph C. and Isaiah, Jr. It is believed that Richard Scott and his son, Charlie Scott, whose gravestones are in the family cemetery on the farm of John Springer are a son and grandson of this John Scott. They died in 1868.

References: (1) Madison County Deed Book, page 112.
(2) Page from the family Bible, in my possession.

Robinsons in Madison County, Illinois

Eliza Adeline Robinson was born in Lincoln County, North Carolina to Joseph and Jane White Robinson; and in her father's first home in Madison County, she was married to Reverend John Barber, Jr., the ceremony being performed by his father, the Reverend John Barber, Sr., on January 14, 1830.(1) Brink's History of Madison County, Illinois, says it was also in the home of Joseph Robinson that Reverend John Barber, Sr. was ordained; but a more authoritative source says he was ordained at the home of James Johnson in Bond County in 1824.(2)

The other children of Joseph and Jane White Robinson, were William S. B. Robinson, born in Lincoln County; and Margaret, who was born in 1812, exact date unknown, and who married John P. McCord, and went to Wisconsin. They had several children, and I have understood that he was connected with the University of Wisconsin, but recent attempts to locate descendants in Madison have met with no success. There was a William McCord in Platteville, Wisconsin, in 1857, whom Grandma Springer visited.

The youngest son, John, may have been born before the move to Illinois, or after, as I do not have the exact date; but I am under the impression that he was several years oyounger than Aunt Peggy, so he was probably born in Illinois. He had a hare-lip, and was very sensitive about it, and as there was no surgery for it for many years, he became something of a recluse. He lived with his sister, Eliza, widow of John Barber, Jr., and helped her farm and bring up her children. But when he was about fifty years old, he went to California, and the pastor of his church there persuaded him that he was taking a wrong attitude toward a minor handicap, and introduced him to

---

References: (1) Page from the family Bible, in my possession.
(2) "History of the Cumberland Church in Illinois", J. B. Logan.

a fine widow, whom he married late in life, and with whom he was very happy.[1] I never heard her name, or if there were children.

William S. B. Robinson left a brief statement, in his own handwriting, saying he was born in Lincoln County, North Carolina, August 10, 1810; that his wife was Lutitia A. White, and he spelled the name that way, but their granddaughter, Anna Letitia, used the customary spelling. The date was not given. He bought 160 acres on the Alton-Greenville Road, now Route 140, six miles north of Edwardsville, and as Cousin Anna told me that Robinsons had lived on that land since 1828, it is probable that the marriage took place about 1828. Joseph Robinson evidently lived with William after he sold his home place in Edwardsville Township in January, 1835; and Cousin Anna said he slept in the loft with the five boys. He would call to his son, "Will-yum! Come up here and whup these boys!" No doubt as he grew older and more querulous their energy was quite overpowering.

The sons of William and Lutitia White Robinson were Lewis, born about 1832; Joseph, about 1834 William and Sidney, twins, 1836 and John, 1838. Joseph A., the second son, married Nancy Springer, daughter of John and Elizabeth Byrd Springer, December 28, 1864; they had at least four children, two little girls, Mary and Nancy, who died in infancy, and are buried in the family cemetery on the John Springer farm, where their parents also lie, and two sons Lewis and Charles, who went to Kansas, according to Cousin Anna.[2]

Cousin Anna told that when her grandfather bought his land the prairie was so infested with rattle-snakes that when the boys were old enough to go to the frame

---

References (1) Personal recollections of Margaret Barber Springer.
(2) Personal interviews with Anna Robinson Bryan.

school next to the Liberty Prairie Cumberland Presbyterian Church on the Springfield Road, about an eighth of a mile away, their father hired Louis Palmer, a neighbor whose son John was later Governor of Illinois, to plow seven furrows across the fields to the school house for the boys to walk in safely; but the snakes came out into the furrows to sun themselves in such numbers that until they grew big enough to kill them themselves, one parent or the other walked them to and from school. The five Robinson brothers all attended Shurtleff College at Upper Alton, and at least two became teachers - Joseph A. who married Aunt Nannie, being one of them, and John the other. Perhaps there was another teacher, too.

Another of Cousin Anna's stories involved a huge hackberry tree, still standing near the road at the end of the lane that leads to the house. It was planted about 1840 by her grandfather and his eldest son Lewis, and a bottle of water broken over it, while the little boy said, "I christen thee Henry Clay." When the easement was given the State of Illinois for the road, a part of the contract was the agreement that the State would take care of any damage to the Henry Clay Tree as long as it lived, and she said they have kept the agreement faithfully. (1)

One of the twins, Sidney, married Isabel Harlan, daughter of George Harlan and his third wife, nee Margaret King, and continued to live on the old farm on Route 140 until his death in 1894, I believe. They were leaders in the farm community known as Liberty Prairie, along with other pioneer families - the Flaggs, Galts, Estabrooks, Kerrs, and not too far away, their cousins, the Barbers and Springers. Because of propinquity, our families kept in close touch with the daughters of the couple, Anna Letitia, born on the home place July 11, 1870, and Margaret Harlan, born February 17, 1873. Anna married in the family parlor August 5, 1903, Harry W. Bryan, son of Worthington

---

References: (1) Family Bible notes, Sidney and Isabel Robinson.

and Clara Bryan, born January 23, 1870, died September 29, 1959. They had no children. Margaret died unmarried August 4, 1953.(1) Anna died at home, 8-31-1955.

Cousin Sid served in the Civil War as a member of the 117th Illinois Infantry, made up almost entirely of men from Madison and St. Clair Counties and called the "McKendree Regiment". He and Cousin Bell had no other children except the two daughters. He farmed the home farm all of his life, first with his father, William, and like his father, he died there December 12, 1904. All trace of descendants of his brothers was lost.(2)

Anna Robinson Bryan used to tell with great glee that her grandfather, William, was devoted to her sister, Margaret, who from the time she was four years old would bring her little chair and sit beside him, sewing little nine patch quilt blocks; while he had no use for Anna, who he said was the laziest child he ever saw, because she would dodge doing any task assigned to her, preferring to crawl under the bed with a book, in the belief that she could not be seen. Contrary to modern psychiatric theories, the sisters adored each other to the end of their days, and Margaret died in Anna's arms, while the elder crooned hymns to her. They always had a strong feeling of kinship with their relatives, and showed their affection in every way. It was a joy to go out to the farm.(3)

Our entire family except Carolyn, who did not arrive until the next spring, attended the wedding of Cousin Anna and Cousin Harry by the Reverend Elisha Safford, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Edwardsville, a second cousin of Florence E. Benedict Springer!(4) Father had hired a fine team of matched

---

References: (1) Family Bible notes, Sidney and Isabel Robinson.
(2) Personal interviews with Anna Robinson.
(3) Observations by Jessie E. Springer.
(4) See the chapter on the Saffords.

bay horses from the Stubbs livery stable to take us to the wedding. The ceremony in the parlor of the old house, which burned to the ground several years later, was set for three in the afternoon. It had been a beautiful morning, but by the time we reached the curve in the road at the Kerr place, the sky had become heavily overcast; and looking to the west, Father saw what he said was a funnel cloud, and called Mother's attention to it. There was no time to put up the top and the curtains; so Mother wrapped Florence, nearly three, in a carriage blanket, Mary and I cowered on the floor between the seats, and Father stood up and lashed those strong horses in a way that frightened us terribly. We had nearly reached the Liberty Prairie Cumberland Presbyterian Church, where the Robinsons were communicants from the time it was built in 1872, when the wind began to roar around us, and Father really laid the whip on! We got to the back door at the same time as the deluge, and Father yelled to Mother to get inside with us children while he put up the horses. So we tumbled in, not too wet, to be hugged by everyone, and given a warm welcome by all, including the bride, who asked if we had seen anything of the preacher on the road - he had not arrived But a few minutes later he came in, drenched, and had to be dried out before the ceremony could proceed. One carriage load of cousins from Bunker Hill never got there at all, as they turned over in a ditch and had to go back home.(1)

Father got the horses into the barn and unhitched, but on the way to the house he encountered another deluge, and had to take refuge behind a corn-crib, which stood about eighteen inches up from the ground; when he came in the legs of his trousers were wet almost that high up, and he was chuckling, "I smell just like a wet dawg!" After the storm, ten or twelve cedar trees, in the front yard, planted many years before as a windbreak and some ten inches in diameter, were seen to be broken off short, about five feet above the ground, all the tops pointing to the northeast. That area is still a tornado alley.

References: (1) Personal recollections of Jessie E. Springer.

The ceremony began almost an hour late; the couple was unattended, and entered the parlor together. The bride wore a green brocade silk. The wedding, and the storm, were most exciting to a not-quite-fourteen-year old; but the final joy of the day was the chance to be a part of it - "a member of the wedding" - when Edna Weir and I were asked to "serve the frappe" from the flower-bedecked refreshment table, a most delicious punch, beaten up with mint ice, and the wedding cake.

Cousin Anna had for many years been associated with the Illinois State Fair School for Girls, and had been all over the state and beyond its borders, as a lecturer and demonstrator; she was a marvelous cook, and never at a loss for words, either in private conversation or on the platform. And never was a sister more admired than she was by modest Margaret, who had no ambitions for herself beyond the wish to be a lovely person, and do her share of the world's work. In the last summer of Margaret's life, Mother and I were spending the evening on their front porch. Margaret and I were sitting in the swing, and Mother and Anna were carrying on an animated conversation at the other end of the porch, with Cousin Harry between us. Watching Anna's eager face, Margaret looked up and murmured, "Isn't she wonderful! She's just gifted!" I agreed. (1)

In this line, Revolutionary ancestors from North Carolina would have to be the fathers or grandfathers of Joseph Robinson and Jane White. But it remains to be determined who they were.

Now back to the Barber family.

References: (1) Personal recollections of Jessie E. Springer.

BARBERS, ROBINSONS, WHITES, MARTINS, AND McREYNOLDS IN NORTH CAROLINA

Grandmother Springer told us when we were very small children that there was a tradition in her family that one of her ancestors lived within sound of the guns at the Battle of Cowpens in the Revolution, and that his wife paced her yard, weeping and wringing her hands as long as she could hear the firing; but Grandmother didn't even know his name! He was undoubtedly Captain, later Colonel, John Barber, of Lincoln County, once Tryon County, and the wife was Sarah Martin Barber.

The first Barbers who came to this country are said to have been two brothers who came from Scotland to Philadelphia, date and first names unknown. One stayed in Philadelphia and changed the spelling of the name to Barbour. The other retained the original spelling and settled in North Carolina.(1)

The earliest mention of John Barber whom we know to be the Captain, is in Deed Book 1, page 218, Lincoln County, is dated July 25, 1770, when Hance McWhorter, of Tryon County, conveyed to John Barber, then of Tryon, 245 acres on both sides of Crowder's Creek. This would indicate that he was born in 1749 or earlier.(2) Captain John Barber was born in North Carolina. His father's name is not known.

According to "Annals of Lincoln County", page 19, "At a meeting of the freeholders of the County of Tryon at the Court House on the 26th of July, 1775, in order to select a Committee of Safety for said County, the following persons were chosen, to-wit:

Captain Barber's Company. . . . John Barber

John Robinson"

References: (1) Personal correspondence with Miss Ida Barber, Windsor, Illinois.

(2) Lincoln County Deed Book 1, page 218; one had to be 21 to own land.

On August 14th the Tryon County Safety Committee met, and in the minutes for that date appears the following:

> "John Robison (sp). . . . took the necessary oath for qualification." (Note by W. D. Kizziah: "His actual signature appears on a photograph of the 'Signers of the Tryon Association' on August 14, 1775, on page 20 of this volume. For some reason John Barber was absent, probably sick.

This is authentic information and would be acceptable evidence by photocopy or certified copy for membership in the Colonial Dames of America, regarding Captain Barber."[1]

According to the alphabetical list of soldiers in the Revolutionary War from North Carolina, there was a John Barber, #86, who was a Captain in the North Carolina militia (1776) who rose to the rank of Major in the 10th Regiment under Colonel Abraham Sheppard. Mr. Kizziah found somewhere a reference saying that he became a Colonel before the end of the war.

Deeds in Lincoln County archives show that on September 12, 1787, the State of North Carolina granted to John Barber 100 acres of land on the north side of the South Fork of Crowder's Creek;[2] that he acquired 224 acres on the Middle Branch of Crowder's Creek, December 15, 1784[3] and that this latter tract

---

References: (1) "Annals of Lincoln County, North Carolina".
(2) Lincoln County Deed Book 16, page 62.
(3) Lincoln County Deed Book 2, page 707.

was across the border in Camden District, South Carolina,[1] and the last recorded reference to him was his sale of 225 acres on Crowder's Creek to Thomas White of Lincoln County, January 3, 1791.[1] So he died some time between that date and March 25, 1811, when Sarah Martin Barber, his widow, made her will.[2] Date of probate is not on record.

From this will we know the names of the children of Captain John and Sarah Martin Barber, but not the date of birth of any except the older son, John, who was the grandfather of our Grandmother Springer, nee Margaret Jane Barber. His date of birth was either January 5, 1780, as taken from the family Bible, or January 19, 1780, the date indicated on his tombstone. The date of the marriage of Captain John Barber and Sarah Martin has not been found, but it probably took place about 1775 or perhaps earlier. The younger son, who was his mother's executor, was Robert, and his sisters were Isabella, Sarah, Catherine and Anna. Presumably they were all born in Lincoln County, North Carolina. Sarah Martin Barber died after March 25, 1811.

Church histories of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Illinois say of the son of John and Sarah Martin Barber, John Barber, Sr., that he was born in Lincoln County, North Carolina, January 5, 1780, and died at Donnellson, Bond County, Illinois, September 19, 1855; that he attended the frontier schools, which were few and far between in his day.[3] He married "Miss McReynolds" in Lincoln County, about 1804; her first name may have been Malinda, and she may have been a daughter of James McReynolds[4] who

---

References: (1) Lincoln County Deed Book 16, page 62.
(2) Lincoln County Will Book 1, page 188.
(3) Presbyterian Church histories of the Cumberland Church in Illinois, J. B. Logan and Olive Kaune.
(4) Personal recollections of Margaret J. Barber Springer and Ida J. Barber, Windsor, Illinois.

was a neighbor of the Barbers on the Catawba River, in Lincoln County. Only two men named McReynolds are mentioned as owning land in that area; the other was John, and the reason for picking James as her father is that she named her youngest son, James. An inquiry has been sent to Blount County, Tennessee, where he died, in an effort to prove her parentage.

John Barber had wanted from childhood to be a minister, but then, as now, the Presbyterian Church required a high standard of education for her ministers, and he could not qualify, so he turned to farming, and began to raise a family. The children of John Barber and his first wife, "Miss McReynolds" were born in Lincoln County, North Carolina; they were John, Sarah, Malinda and James. We have no information as to what became of the girls, but James became a doctor, living at Donnellson and practicing in Bond County and nearby Montgomery County, Illinois.(1) The supposition regarding "Miss McReynolds" and her father's first names is based on the names of these children,(2) supplied by his granddaughters, Margaret J. Springer and Ida J. Barber. John and Sarah were obviously named for the Barber grandparents, and postulating James and/or Malinda as the maternal grandparents and the mother, the McReynolds side of the family is represented too.

Early in September, 1815, a group of relatives and neighbors of John and Mary Robinson, who in 1809 had migrated with their three sons, John, Jr., Benaiah and James to the newly created Madison County, in the Illinois Territory, started to follow them. It would be interesting to know what induced John Barber and his wife to join the party, but they did, with shy, ten-year-old Johnny, the two little girls, and baby James. In the same wagon train were Joseph and Jane White Robinson, and their children, Eliza, born 1805, William, born in 1810, Margaret,

---

References: (1) Personal recollections of Margaret J. Barber Springer and Ida J. Barber, Windsor, Illinois.

born in 1812, and perhaps John who may not have been born until after they reached Illinois. It is probable that the guides for this migration, through Cumberland Gap and over the Wilderness Road, were John Robinson, Jr., who had made the trip some three years before, and his cousin William, for Mr. Kizziah found in a court record in Lincoln County, the double wedding of John Robinson, "of Madison County in the Territory of Illinois" to Peggy Wilson, and William Robinson, "of the County of Gibson in the Territory of Indiana, "to Anne Wilson, September 28, 1815, the bondsman in each case being Lawson Henderson, who may have been the stepfather of the brides.(1)

During the first day on the rough trail, it was found that the motion of the wagon made Eliza sick, so her father bought her a horse, and she rode horseback from her old home to the new one in the western country. Eliza's obituary notice in the "Edwardsville Intelligencer" when she died in 1898, aged 93, told that the party camped on the first night in Edwardsville at the end of the trip on the site of the present City Park.

Presumably the Robinsons and the Barbers, like their neighbors along the Carolina border, raised tobacco for the main cash crop. Grandma Springer, herself very gentle and refined, used to tell with great glee that on the trip to Illinois, Jane White Robinson said to little Johnny Barber, "Johnny, if you'll light my pipe you can have Eliza when you grow up", adding, "and he lit the pipe and he got Eliza!" They were her parents.(2)

Records in Madison County and Illinois Church records distinguish between father and son as John Barber Senior and John Barber Junior, ignoring the Captain, who was never known in the western country. From here on, this record will follow the same plan.

References: (1) Lincoln County Marriage Bonds.
(2) Personal reminiscences of Margaret Jane Barber Springer and Mrs. George (Nona Barnsback) Burroughs.

The family settled approximately four miles south of Edwardsville. The spot where the Barber home stood was pointed out to Mother and me once by Mrs. George Burroughs, who could remember when it was still standing across the road from the home of her grandfather, the pioneer German, George Barnsback.(1) The Barbers settled south of Edwardsville, just established by Thomas Kirkpatrick and we will return to them later.

In 1820 the Barber family attended a camp meeting at Bear Creek Camp Ground in Bond County, near Donnellson, and Johnny was spectacularly converted He had always been such a shy boy that the congregation was astonished when he marched down the aisle, telling all who would listen that the Lord had called him to preach the gospel. His father was thrilled, and even more so when he found that under the rules of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church on the frontier he himself could qualify for the ministry, so he prepared himself by wide reading and study, and was ordained April 9, 1824, at the home of James Johnson in Bond County. He became an evangelistic preacher, going wherever he was called, and preaching many sermons for little money. J. B. Logan, in his history of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Illinois, says that "Father Barber" was known and loved all over Southern Illinois.(2)

His first wife died in Illinois, and he married (2) a Mrs. McGaughy, and (3) Mrs. Mary McKee, widow of John McKee, a near neighbor in Madison County, April 13, 1830.(3) There were no children by the second and third marriages. In 1834 he married Mrs. Mary Jett in Bond County, and by her he also had four children - Mary, born January 18, 1836, who married R. J. Roper

---

References: (1) Personal reminiscences of Margaret Jane Barber Springer and Mrs. George (Nona Barnsback) Burroughs.
(2) "History of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Illinois", J. B. Logan.
(3) Madison County, Illinois, Marriage Record #6.

and lived in St. Louis; W. W. McKee Barber, born June 25, 1837, who married Nancy Donnell, June 5, 1861; and twin boys, David E. Barber, and an unnamed child who died at birth, January 18, 1840. David married Harriet Jett and had eight children. He died July 3, 1920. His marriage took place in Bond County, but I do not have the date. William W. M. Barber was pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Windsor, Illinois, for fifty years, and died there in May 1921; his wife died there in May, 1933. Their daughter Ida, their only child, was born in Windsor. I am indebted to her for much of the personal material in this sketch. She lived alone in Windsor and had invited me to visit her there; but before I could go, she died quite suddenly in 1958; and I was notified by a friend in the Eastern Star, in which she retained an active interest, as well as in her church work, as long as she lived. (1)

Cousin Ida said that James Barber, the doctor who practiced medicine in Donnellson for many years, was married twice: she never knew anything about the first wife, whom he married in Northern Illinois, but the second wife was her mother's sister, Margaret Donnell, whom he married in Bond County; he had no children. Fulfilling a promise to her mother, Miss Ida locked up her home in Windsor, and went to Donnellson to take care of her aunt several years in her last illness.

"Father Barber" was chosen in 1836 to be the regular minister of the Bear Creek Church, in the community which became Donnellson, Bond County, Illinois and the surrounding country in Montgomery County. There his son William was born the following year. He wrote a fine biography of his father for the history of the Cumberland Church in Illinois; and in this he said, "Mr. Barber was respected as a good Christian man and citizen, a man of considerable reading and

---

References: (1) Personal correspondence with Miss Ida J. Barber, Windsor, Illinois.

extensive knowledge."[2] Brink's History says: "Near Robert McKee (South of Edwardsville) was John Barber, a farmer and preacher, who, however quiet and unambitious could not be unknown. His influence as an able and religious man preceded by many years his official character as a preacher. He was one of the three members of an anti-convention court, with Thomas Lippincott and Hail Mason".[1] For an understanding of this statement it is necessary to know that the slavery proponents were trying, about 1820-1822, to secure a convention to amend the state constitution to permit slavery in Illinois. Although the Barbers and Robinsons had come from a slave state and had been slave owners, they were unalterably opposed to the institution. Father Barber served for years as a justice of the peace.[2]

William Barber continues, "Mr. Barber was a strong advocate of temperance, and he was the first in his neighborhood to dispense with liquor at work meetings. He often lectured on temperance, and made private overtures to those he thought were being injured by strong drink. Once, two or three young men that he had urged to give up drinking, agreed to do so if he would quit the use of tobacco. On mature and prayerful deliberation he accepted the proposition. A few months afterward they inquired how he got along. He admitted that it was hard for him to do without his tobacco, and they offered to release him from his bargain; but he refused, and the young men lived orderly and sober lives.[3]

"Up to within a short time before his death he traveled forty miles or more frequently to visit churches he had planted. His last visit to Madison County, where he had first settled, was made with much difficulty, because of an affliction in his limbs,

---

References: (1) "Brink's History of Madison County Illinois", by W. R. Brink (1882).
(2) Same
(3) Biography of John Barber, Sr., by his son William W. M. Barber.

affecting him to such an extent that he sometimes sat to preach . . . . in a letter to his son, Dr. James Barber, he said, 'I have kept my regular appointments, but I feel like giving them up. I am always extremely tired on Sabbath evenings. . . . I look forward with joy to that sweet rest that is just before me . . . . As long as I can speak intelligently I will endeavor to preach Jesus, and Him crucified, the Way, the Truth and the Light. You will doubtless perceive by my awkward letters that the old fingers are beginning to threaten disobedience, and if they refuse partial or total obedience, I have no remedy. All the old joints seem to threaten the same thing, and if they combine, they will certainly conquer. But what will be conquered? Blood, bones, sinews, flesh and nerves are not me. With the Psalmist I must exclaim, "I am fearfully and wonderfully made" (Psalm CLIX, 14)'". (1)

In a brochure entitled "One Hundred and Twenty Years of Donnelson Presbyterian Church", compiled by Mrs. Olive F. Kaune, once of Donnellson, and published by the Montgomery News, Hillsboro, Illinois, Mrs. Kaune adds several other bits of information: "Father Barber was an ardent lover of souls, and a short time before he died he made a journey to the various churches he had served, where he preached six sermons, telling the people it was his last visit. Six weeks before his death he preached his very last sermon at the old Mount Pleasant Church at the present Sorrento. (2)

"Father Barber undoubtedly preached the dedication sermon of the Donnellson Presbyterian Church, as he had just been installed as the first regularly appointed minister in 1836. His family lived near Tabor and he drove over for services, held in the frame

---

References: (1) Biography of John Barber, Sr., by his son William W. M Barber.
(2) "One Hundred Years of Donnellson Presbyterian Church", Mrs. Olive Kaune, published by the Montgomery News, Hillsboro, Illinois.

church by the cemetery. He was unusually beloved, and his death was greatly lamented, not only in this community, but throughout the Presbytery."(1)

He died September 19, 1855,(2) and at his special request is buried in the center of the Bear Creek Cemetery, northwest of Donnellson,(2) a beautiful spot, where I copied his epitaph from his tombstone:(3)

Rev. John Barber, Sr.
Minister of the
Cumberland Presbyterian Church
Died September 19, 1855
Aged 75 years 8 months.

If the record of years and months is absolutely correct on the stone, we must conclude that the date of his birth should be January 19 instead of January 5, 1780, but there seems to be no way of checking the matter now, as the only Bible record now available to us is that of his son, John Barber, Jr., and records only birth, death and marriage dates for the next generation.

References: (1) "One Hundred and Twenty Years of Donnellson Presbyterian Church History", Olive F. Kaune.
(2) Biography of John Barber, Sr., by his son Reverend William W. M. Barber, quoted in "The Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Illinois", by J. B. Logan.

Reverend John Barber, Jr.

Eliza Adeline Robinson

The origins of the Barber and Robinson families in North Carolina are discussed at length in two previous chapters. This will be devoted wholly to the parents of our grandmother, Margaret Jane Barber Springer.

John Barber, Jr., was born July 17, 1805, (1) in Lincoln County, North Carolina, according to his half-brother, Reverend William W. M. Barber, and this date agrees with the entry in the family Bible in Grandma Knight's handwriting in my possession; he came to Illinois with his parents, John and Malinda (?) McReynolds Barber, in 1815.

Having been promised to each other on the trip to Illinois, he married Eliza Adeline Robinson, daughter of Joseph and Jane White Robinson, born April 21, 1807, in Lincoln County. North Carolina, the ceremony being performed on January 14. 1830, at the home of her parents north of Edwardsville, by his father, the Reverend John Barber, Sr. Three different dates for the marriage have been given, but this has been taken from the family Bible page in my possession, and agrees with the Marriage record in Madison County Marriage Book #6. (2)

Their five children were: Mary Jerutia (their spelling), born January 10, 1831, who married Reverend Thomas K. Hedges and lived in Iowa in her later years; David Foster and Margaret Jane Barber, twins, born July 27, 1833; Joseph Johnson Barber, born June

---

References: (1) Original entry in Grandma Knight's handwriting on a sheet from the John Barber, Jr. family Bible folded and slipped into the W. M. T. Springer family Bible, now in my possession.
(2) Madison County, Illinois Marriage Record #6.

25, 1835, died April 10, 1836; Jemima Adeline Barber, who married Levi Cartwright Springer, younger brother of Grandfather Springer; all of these dates are taken from the original entry on the sheet from the family Bible, which was folded and slipped into the family Bible of William M. T. and Margaret Barber Springer, now in my possession, as is the entry, "John Barber, Jr., died April 22, 1838, aged 32 years". He would have been 33 in a few weeks. (1)

He was spectacularly converted at a camp meeting at the Bear Creek Camp Ground in Bond County at the age of fifteen, and astonished his friends and relatives who knew how timid he was by marching back through the congregation and announcing to anyone who would listen that the Lord had called him to preach.

His father saw his own dream of preaching the gospel fulfilled in this son, and he managed two years for Johnny at Cumberland College, Nashville, Tennessee, where he learned Laten, Greek and Hebrew. He was ordained as a preacher in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church at Shiloh, White County, Illinois, October 10, 1828. (2) None of the pioneer churches could afford to be fussy about the educational qualifications of their preachers - there were too few to fill the demand - and his father had been granted a license to preach in the same church several years before; but there is some authority for the statement that the son was clerk of the Session at which his father was ordained. Brink's history of Madison County, Illinois, says the first preaching in Saline Township was at the

---

References: (1) Original entry in Grandma Knight's handwriting on a sheet from the John Barber, Jr. family Bible folded and slipped into the W. M. T. Springer family Bible, now in my possession.

(2) "History of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Illinois, J. B. Logan.

home of Abraham and Mrs. Mary Howard . . . by the Barbers and Reverend Joel Knight.[1]

Pioneer churches could not pay enough to provide a living for their preachers, especially those with families, and some way had to be found to supplement their incomes. John Barber, Jr., being one of the best educated men in the Goshen community, south of Edwardsville, opened a school, of which Brink's history has this to say, "John Barber came to the neighborhood about 1825, and taught school for several years in a log schoolhouse near his residence three miles south of Edwardsville. The schoolhouse stood in the middle of the Troy Road, north of the McKee place (and south of the Madison County Sanatorium). Barber was a well-educated man . . . . and was considered an excellent teacher. He drew his scholars from Edwardsville."[1]

Reverend W. W. M. Barber, his half-brother and like him, a Cumberland Presbyterian Preacher, wrote biographical sketches of his father and brother, and gave us intimate information only a member of the family could have. He says of John, Jr., "He became a school teacher, and soon became eminent in that calling as well as in preaching. He possessed a clear, investigating, systematic mind. His sermons were thorough, clear, and logical, and he had a ready flow of language. His reasonings and arguments were close, and his appeals almost irresistible."[2]

Apropos of these comments by his brother, I was thrilled to find that some of his gifts with words, have been passed down to his great-granddaughters. An early issue of the Edwardsville Spectator reported a meeting of the farmers in the southern part of the county to protest the building of a "palatial jail" in Edwardsville at the expense of the taxpayers, too soon

---

References: (1) "Brink's History of Madison County, Illinois", (1882).
(2) Biography by W. N. M. Barber, of John Barber, Jr.

after they were saddled with the expense of a new court house. The jail was to be of logs, lined with boards, and hardly palatial by modern standards. Robert Brazil was called to the chair, and John Barber, Jr. to act as secretary; and so he wrote the resolution to be presented to the Board of Supervisors, and reported the meeting to the newspaper. Reading them as they were published in full, the thought struck me, "That could have been written by any of my sisters or by me - the words he used, the turn of his sentences, are our gift from grandfather John Barber, Jr."(1)

Mrs. Olive Kaune, in "One Hundred Twenty Years of Donnellson Church History" adds, "He studied hard, and was a spiritual, useful and popular preacher. He sold Bibles and gave away tracts. He was very much interested in the teaching of the Bible. In other places he established the Sunday-school, and no doubt he organized the first one here. The Barbers stood by the church during many trying times."(2)

In Brink's Atlas (1873), Matthew Gillespie is quoted as saying that he joined the Cumberland Presbyterian Church under the ministry of the Reverend John Barber, Jr., "a man of most extraordinary powers, and who, if his lot had been cast elsewhere than in the at that time obscure west, would have made his mark. He was a man of immaculate purity, transcendant learning and ability, but he died at an early age, unknown to the fame he so richly deserved. The writer had the pleasure of listening to a discourse by him, in which he illustrated his subject by a reference to astronomy, and he showed himself to be master of all that was then known of the science."(3)

References: (1) Observation by Jessie E. Springer, "Edwardsville Spectator".
(2) "One Hundred Twenty Years of Donnellson Church History, Olive F. Kaune.
(3) Brink's Atlas of Madison County, Illinois (1873) Sketch of Matthew Gillespie, page 79.

John Barber, Jr. died at Edwardsville April 22, 1838, and was buried in the old Ebenezer Cemetery, just north of Bypass 66 at the top of Tanyard Hill. For many years the cemetery has been a cornfield, and there is nothing to mark the lane from the highway back to the spot where so many of the earliest pioneers in the Edwardsville area found their last resting place. The only stones that ever marked the graves in Ebenezer were just small boulders brought up from the rocky bed of Tanyard Creek, with no inscription, for the survivors did not look beyond the time when they would be there to point out the place where the dear departed lay. (1)

Mrs. Kaune paid tribute to the entire family thus: "With the passing of the Reverend W. W. M. Barber, brother of Reverend John, Jr., and Doctor James Barber, the last of the illustrious Barber family, which stood for those things which were pure and right, passed on. They left a record behind in which the most gifted and honored might rejoice.

Servants of God, well done!
Rest from thy blest employ;
Thy battles fought, thy victories won,
Enter thy Master's joy!" (2)

The church histories say John, Jr., died of cholera, contracted in St. Louis when he was sent there to buy furniture for the church; but the family say that Grandma Knight, his widow, always said that it was a chilly spring day, and Grandpa Barber got

---

References: (1) Personal recollections of Eliza Barber Knight, Mary Springer Fiegenbaum and Josephine Springer, her granddaughters.
Interview with Frank Barnett, who as a boy lived across the road from Ebenezer Cemetery.
(2) "One Hundred Twenty Years of Donnellson Church History, 1819-1939".

thoroughly soaked in fording Cahokia Creek, riding horseback to St. Louis, developed pneumonia, and died a few days later.(1)

One note from Brink: "The first preaching in Saline Township was at the cabin of Mother Howard by the Barbers and the Knights. As early as 1825 the Cumberland Presbyterians established a camp ground in the northeast quarter of Section 31, Saline Township, where camp meetings were conducted for several years. Some of the camps were quite substantial, and afforded a good shelter even in a hard rain. The early preachers officiating were, John Barber, Sr., his son John, and Joel Knight. It was here in the camp of Captain Abraham Howard that the first school was taught by John Barber, Jr. School was conducted here for several summers and one winter."(2)

At the death of her husband Eliza Robinson Barber was left with four small children - Mary Jerutia, aged seven; the twins, David Foster and Margaret Jane, aged five, and Jemima Adeline, aged one. She did not marry again until twenty years later and I asked her granddaughters how she supported the children. They said she farmed her small farm on the Troy Road, with the help of her brother, John Robinson, and a neighbor, Nelson Montgomery, and took her produce to St. Louis and sold it on the levee! She had to leave home about two o'clock in the morning to catch the early ferry at eight, driving a spring wagon, and her hours were very uncertain. She had a hard life, and Aunt Jo commented once that she was a stern person; but she added, "I suppose she had to be - a soft one could not have survived."(2)

References: (1) Brink's History of Madison County, (1882).
(2) Brink's History of Madison County, (1882), Page 547.
(3) Statements of Mary E. Springer Fiegenbaum and Josephine Springer.

In 1858, after the children were grown, she married Reverend Joel Knight, also a Cumberland Presbyterian minister, born at Red Banks, Kentucky, February 22, 1796, son of John and Ann Rolofson Knight. His first wife was Martha Bostick, and they reared a large family. He was a stout, robust man, rathern slow of speech, but he always left the feeling that he had thought deeply. He had positive convictions, without regard to what others thought. He was well versed in the Bible, and had unusual power in prayer. He was a kind husband, faithful father, friendly neighbor, a good citizen, a Christian gentleman, a faithful, successful minister of Christ."(1)

Two of his charges were at Lincoln and Decatur. He was preaching at Decatur when his step-daughter Margaret Barber, and William M. T. Springer were married there in 1857. His last charge was at Donnellson.(2)

Cousin Ida Barber wrote me that she had often been at their home in Donnellson. He died February 2, 1876, and of this she wrote. "Uncle Joel and Aunt Eliza had been to prayer meeting on Wednesday evening. They soon went to bed, and in the night he silently passed away - a wonderful way to go!"(3)

Eliza Robinson Barber survived him many years.(4) She died at the home of her daughter, Margaret Barber Springer, at 104 Springer Avenue, Edwardsville, Illinois, March 7, 1898; I remember her very well, for I lived the first six years of my life in the same house. She was a large woman, tall and angular, -

---

References: (1) "The Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Illinois", J. B. Logan.
(2) Personal correspondence with Ida J. Barber.
(3) Personal correspondence with Cousin Ida Barber, Windsor, Illinois.
(4) Family Bible page, folded in the Springer family Bible.

Aunt Jo looked like her - and Margaret was small and plump, and as Grandma Knight became nearly blind I used to wonder how Grandma Springer could handle her, and one day I saw it done. She would dress her in the morning, then place herself behind her mother, put her arms around her from behind, lock step with her, and walk her out to the big rocking chair by the east window in the dining-room, where she would sit all day. She could distinguish light and darkness, and tell which child ran through the room by its size, and sometimes she would call us to her and feel our faces to "see" what we looked like. (1)

Aunt Mary, her eldest daughter, married Reverend T. K. Hedges, a Cumberland Presbyterian minister, almost as old as her father. She had four daughters, Addie, Maude, Clara, and Georgia; and it seems to me there was a son or two, although I never saw any of them except Addie, who came to visit us once with her mother, when I was very small. (1)

An attempt is being made now to find out whom Uncle David married, and contact descendants. The answer from Macon County is at the end of this chapter. He was a well-to-do farmer in Macon County, and had children, whom I never saw. He came to Edwardsville twice, and was one of the sweetest, cutest little old men I ever saw, fat and rosy, with immaculate white, curly hair, and very like his twin sister in looks. As they were short and plump, with delicate features, and as different as possible from their mother, they must have been Barbers in their looks. (1) Macon County Clerk's records show that David F. Barber and Virginia A. Perkins were married 1-6-1864.

A chapter is devoted to Margaret Jane and William M. T. Springer, whom she married in January,

---

References: (1) Personal recollections of Jessie E. Springer.

1857, at Decatur, Illinois. Jemima Adeline married Levi Cartwright Springer, and had one child, a daughter Maude Irwin Springer.(1)

One bit of family history should be added. Grandma Knight told once within my hearing that her ancestors had been slave owners in North Carolina, and Joseph and Jane White Robinson brought a slave woman, Sylvia, with them when they came to Illinois, as she absolutely refused to be left behind, and was so indispensible in the family that they were very happy to have her. They paid her token wages. Grandma said every member of the family, including the small children, had a sip of hot toddy in the morning at Sylvia's hands. She would coo to the toddlers, "You must have your sippy now!"(2)

It is interesting to note that Eliza and her three daughters became firm temperance advocates, early members of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union; and many Barbers and Robinsons from Illinois fought in the Civil War.(3)

The first church service I ever attended was a cottage prayer meeting at Aunt Addie Springer's, around the corner from our home, when I was about four years old, with Grandma Springer and Aunt Em Gillham. We sang "Sweet Hour of Prayer", and that hymn still takes me back over the years, and leaves me sitting between those two dear old women, looking up into one sweet old face and then the other. I had been introduced to Bible reading, at least a year before, sitting on Mother's lap, while she read the eleventh chapter of Isaiah aloud - it had my name in it, and it made no difference to me that that Jesse was a man! "There shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a branch shall grow out out of his roots"- it was many years later that I

References: (1) Springer family history in manuscript.
(2) Personal reminiscences of Eliza Robinson Barber Knight.
(3) Personal recollections of Margaret Barber Springer, and the records of the Adjutant General of Illinois

learned that it was the prophecy of the coming of Jesus, but I learned then to love the singing words, and I will love them always. And at that cottage prayer meeting, I learned to love the gathering of Christians together, lifting their voices in praise! I shall always be grateful for a rich Christian heritage. (1)

References: (1) Personal recollections of Jessie E. Springer.

REVOLUTIONARY SERVICE

North Carolina

Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina - Alphabetical list Page 28.

#86 Barber, John, Captain N. C. militia, 1776 Page 107. John Barber, Pvt., Blount's Company, 10th Regiment, Col. Abraham Sheppard.

Enlisted 7-20-1778, served 2½ years. Cousin Ida Barber wrote me on or about January 17, 1950; and among other things she said that "John Barber (above) was a captain of North Carolina militia in the Revolution, and when the war was over he was a Major".

John and James McReynolds went to Blount County, Tennessee, after the war, and some of their descendants belong to the DAR on their service.

References: Official State Census Reports, 1790 - at the Illinois State Historical Library
DAR lists, same library.

4190